### ALSO BY SEAMUS HEANEY

POETRY

Death of a Naturalist

Door into the Dark

Wintering Out

North

Field Work

Poems 1965-1975

Sweeney Astray: A Version from the Irish

Station Island

The Haw Lantern

Selected Poems 1966-1987

Seeing Things

Sweeney's Flight (with photographs by Rachel Giese)

The Spirit Level

Opened Ground: Selected Poems 1966-1996

CRITICISM

Preoccupations: Selected Prose 1968-1978

The Government of the Tongue

The Redress of Poetry

PLAYS

The Cure at Troy: A Version of Sophocles' Philoctetes

# BEOWULF

A NEW VERSE TRANSLATION

SEAMUS HEANEY



W. W. NORTON & COMPANY

New York . London

## Copyright © 2000 by Seamus Heaney

All rights reserved

Printed in the United States of America

Designed by Cynthia Krupat

First bilingual edition 2000 published by arrangement with Farrar, Straus and Giroux First published as a Norton paperback 2001

> Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data Beowulf. English & English (Old English)

Beowulf / [translated by] Seamus Heaney. — 1st ed.

p. cm

Text in English and Old English.

1. Heroes - Scandinavia - Poetry. 2. Epic poetry, English (Old).

3. Monsters-Poetry. 4. Dragons-Poetry. I. Heaney, Seamus.

PE1583.H43 1999

829'.3 -dc21

99-23209

ISBN 0-393-32097-9 pbk.

W. W. Norton & Company, Inc. 500 Fifth Avenue, New York, N.Y. 10110 www.wwnorton.com

W. W. Norton & Company Ltd.

Castle House, 75/76 Wells Street, London W1T 3QT

0

The Old English text of the poem is based on Beowulf, with the Finnesburg Fragment, edited by C. L. Wrenn and W. F. Bolton (University of Exeter Press, 1988), and is printed here by kind permission of W. F. Bolton and the University of Exeter Press.

## In memory of Ted Hughes

## Contents

Introduction page ix

A Note on Names by Alfred David page xxxi

## BEOWULF

page 2

Family Trees page 217

Acknowledgements page 219

## Introduction

And now this is 'an inheritance'— Upright, rudimentary, unshiftably planked In the long ago, yet willable forward

Again and again and again.

## BEOWULF: THE POEM

The poem called Beowulf was composed sometime between the middle of the seventh and the end of the tenth century of the first millennium, in the language that is to-day called Anglo-Saxon or Old English. It is a heroic narrative, more than three thousand lines long, concerning the deeds of a Scandinavian prince, also called Beowulf, and it stands as one of the foundation works of poetry in English. The fact that the English language has changed so much in the last thousand years means, however, that the poem is now generally read in translation and mostly in English courses at schools and universities. This has contributed to the impression that it was written (as Osip Mandelstam said of The Divine Comedy) "on official paper," which is unfortunate, since what we are dealing with is a work of the greatest imaginative vitality, a masterpiece where the structuring of the tale is as elaborate as the beautiful contrivances of its language. Its narrative elements may belong to a previous age but as a work of art it lives in its own continuous present, equal to our knowledge of reality in the present time.

The poem was written in England but the events it describes are set in Scandinavia, in a "once upon a time" that is partly historical. Its hero, Beowulf, is the biggest presence among the warriors in the land of the Geats, a territory situated in what is now southern Sweden, and early in the poem Beowulf crosses the sea to the land of the Danes in order to clear their country of a man-

eating monster called Grendel. From this expedition (which involves him in a second contest with Grendel's mother) he returns in triumph and eventually rules for fifty years as king of his homeland. Then a dragon begins to terrorize the countryside and Beowulf must confront it. In a final climactic encounter, he does manage to slay the dragon, but he also meets his own death and enters the legends of his people as a warrior of high renown.

We know about the poem more or less by chance because it exists in one manuscript only. This unique copy (now in the British Library) barely survived a fire in the eighteenth century and was then transcribed and titled, retranscribed and edited, translated and adapted, interpreted and reinterpreted, until it has become canonical. For decades it has been a set book on English syllabuses at university level all over the world. The fact that many English departments require it to be studied in the original continues to generate resistance, most notably at Oxford University, where the pros and cons of the inclusion of part of it as a compulsory element in the English course have been debated regularly in recent years.

For generations of undergraduates, academic study of the poem was often just a matter of construing the meaning, getting a grip on the grammar and vocabulary of Anglo-Saxon, and being able to recognize, translate, and comment upon random extracts which were presented in the examinations. For generations of scholars too the interest had been textual and philological; then there developed a body of research into analogues and sources, a quest for stories and episodes in the folklore and legends of the Nordic peoples which would parallel or foreshadow episodes in Beowulf. Scholars were also preoccupied with fixing the exact time and place of the poem's composition, paying minute attention to linguistic, stylistic, and scribal details. More generally, they tried to establish the history and genealogy of the dynasties of Swedes and Geats and Danes to which the poet makes constant allusion; and they devoted themselves to a consideration of the world-view behind the poem, asking to what

extent (if at all) the newly Christian understanding of the world which operates in the poet's designing mind displaces him from his imaginative at-homeness in the world of his poem—a pagan Germanic society governed by a heroic code of honour, one where the attainment of a name for warrior-prowess among the living overwhelms any concern about the soul's destiny in the afterlife.

However, when it comes to considering Beowulf as a work of literature, there is one publication that stands out. In 1936, the Oxford scholar and teacher J.R.R. Tolkien published an epochmaking paper entitled "Beowulf: The Monsters and the Critics" which took for granted the poem's integrity and distinction as a work of art and proceeded to show in what this integrity and distinction inhered. He assumed that the poet had felt his way through the inherited material—the fabulous elements and the traditional accounts of an heroic past—and by a combination of creative intuition and conscious structuring had arrived at a unity of effect and a balanced order. He assumed, in other words, that the Beowulf poet was an imaginative writer rather than some kind of back-formation derived from nineteenth-century folklore and philology. Tolkien's brilliant literary treatment changed the way the poem was valued and initiated a new era-and new terms-of appreciation.

It is impossible to attain a full understanding and estimate of Beowulf without recourse to this immense body of commentary and elucidation. Nevertheless, readers coming to the poem for the first time are likely to be as delighted as they are discomfited by the strangeness of the names and the immediate lack of known reference points. An English speaker new to The Iliad or The Odyssey or The Aeneid will probably at least have heard of Troy and Helen, or of Penelope and the Cyclops, or of Dido and the golden bough. These epics may be in Greek and Latin, yet the classical heritage has entered the cultural memory enshrined in English so thoroughly that their worlds are more familiar than that of the first native epic, even though it was composed cen-

turies after them. Achilles rings a bell, but not Scyld Scēfing. Ithaca leads the mind in a certain direction, but not Heorot. The Sibyl of Cumae will stir certain associations, but not bad Queen Modthryth. First-time readers of Beowulf very quickly rediscover the meaning of the term "the dark ages," and it is in the hope of dispelling some of the puzzlement they are bound to feel that I have added the marginal glosses which appear in the following pages.

Still, in spite of the sensation of being caught between a "shield-wall" of opaque references and a "word-hoard" that is old and strange, such readers are also bound to feel a certain "shock of the new." This is because the poem possesses a mythic potency. Like Shield Sheafson (as Scyld Scefing is known in this translation), it arrives from somewhere beyond the known bourne of our experience, and having fulfilled its purpose (again like Shield), it passes once more into the beyond. In the intervening time, the poet conjures up a work as remote as Shield's funeral boat borne towards the horizon, as commanding as the horn-pronged gables of King Hrothgar's hall, as solid and dazzling as Beowulf's funeral pyre that is set ablaze at the end. These opening and closing scenes retain a haunting presence in the mind; they are set pieces but they have the life-marking power of certain dreams. They are like the pillars of the gate of horn, through which wise dreams of true art can still be said to pass.

What happens in between is what William Butler Yeats would have called a phantasmagoria. Three agons, three struggles in which the preternatural force-for-evil of the hero's enemies comes springing at him in demonic shapes. Three encounters with what the critical literature and the textbook glossaries call "the monsters." In three archetypal sites of fear: the barricaded night-house, the infested underwater current, and the reptilehaunted rocks of a wilderness. If we think of the poem in this way, its place in world art becomes clearer and more secure. We can conceive of it re-presented and transformed in performance

in a bunraku theatre in Japan, where the puppetry and the poetry are mutually supportive, a mixture of technicolour spectacle and ritual chant. Or we can equally envisage it as an animated cartoon (and there has been at least one shot at this already), full of mutating graphics and minatory stereophonics. We can avoid, at any rate, the slightly cardboard effect which the word "monster" tends to introduce, and give the poem a fresh chance to sweep "in off the moors, down through the mist bands" of Anglo-Saxon England, forward into the global village of the third millennium.

Nevertheless, the dream element and overall power to haunt come at a certain readerly price. The poem abounds in passages which will leave an unprepared audience bewildered. Just when the narrative seems ready to take another step ahead into the main Beowulf story, it sidesteps. For a moment it is as if we have been channel-surfed into another poem, and at two points in this translation I indicate that we are in fact participating in a poemwithin-our-poem not only by the use of italics but by a slight quickening of pace and shortening of metrical rein. The passages occur in lines 883-914 and lines 1070-1158, and on each occasion a minstrel has begun to chant a poem as part of the celebration of Beowulf's achievement. In the former case, the minstrel expresses his praise by telling the story of Sigemund's victory over a dragon, which both parallels Beowulf's triumph over Grendel and prefigures his fatal encounter with the wyrm in his old age. In the latter—the most famous of what were once called the "digressions" in the poem, the one dealing with a fight between Danes and Frisians at the stronghold of Finn, the Frisian kingthe song the minstrel sings has a less obvious bearing on the immediate situation of the hero, but its import is nevertheless central to both the historical and the imaginative world of the poem.

The "Finnsburg episode" envelops us in a society that is at once honour-bound and blood-stained, presided over by the laws of the blood-feud, where the kin of a person slain are bound to exact a price for the death, either by slaying the killer or by re-

ceiving satisfaction in the form of wergild (the "man-price"), a legally fixed compensation. The claustrophobic and doom-laden atmosphere of this interlude gives the reader an intense intimation of what wyrd, or fate, meant not only to the characters in the Finn story but to those participating in the main action of Beowulf itself. All conceive of themselves as hooped within the great wheel of necessity, in thrall to a code of loyalty and bravery, bound to seek glory in the eye of the warrior world. The little nations are grouped around their lord, the greater nations spoil for war and menace the little ones, a lord dies, defencelessness ensues, the enemy strikes, vengeance for the dead becomes an ethic for the living, bloodshed begets further bloodshed, the wheel turns, the generations tread and tread and tread. Which is what I meant above when I said that the import of the Finnsburg passage is central to the historical and imaginative world of the poem as a whole.

One way of reading Beowulf is to think of it as three agons in the hero's life, but another way would be to regard it as a poem which contemplates the destinies of three peoples by tracing their interweaving histories in the story of the central character. First we meet the Danes—variously known as the Shieldings (after Shield Sheafson, the founder of their line), the Ingwins, the Spear-Danes, the Bright-Danes, the West-Danes, and so on-a people in the full summer of their power, symbolized by the high hall built by King Hrothgar, one "meant to be a wonder of the world." The threat to this gilded order comes from within, from marshes beyond the pale, from the bottom of the haunted mere where "Cain's clan," in the shape of Grendel and his troll-dam, trawl and scavenge and bide their time. But it also comes from without, from the Heathobards, for example, whom the Danes have defeated in battle and from whom they can therefore expect retaliatory war (see ll. 2020–69).

Beowulf actually predicts this turn of events when he goes back to his own country after saving the Danes (for the time being, at any rate) by staving off the two "reavers from hell." In the hall of his "ring-giver," Hygelac, lord of the Geats, the hero discourses about his adventures in a securely fortified cliff-top enclosure. But this security is only temporary, for it is the destiny of the Geat people to be left lordless in the end. Hygelac's alliances eventually involve him in deadly war with the Swedish king, Ongentheow, and even though he does not personally deliver the fatal stroke (two of his thanes are responsible for this—see ll. 2484–89 and then the lengthier reprise of this incident at ll. 2922–3003), he is known in the poem as "Ongentheow's killer." Hence it comes to pass that after the death of Beowulf, who eventually succeeds Hygelac, the Geats experience a great foreboding and the epic closes in a mood of sombre expectation. A world is passing away, the Swedes and others are massing on the borders to attack, and there is no lord or hero to rally the defence.

The Swedes, therefore, are the third nation whose history and destiny are woven into the narrative, and even though no part of the main action is set in their territory, they and their kings constantly stalk the horizon of dread within which the main protagonists pursue their conflicts and allegiances. The Swedish dimension gradually becomes an important element in the poem's emotional and imaginative geography, a geography which entails, it should be said, no very clear map-sense of the world, more an apprehension of menaced borders, of danger gathering beyond the mere and the marshes, of *mearc-stapas* "prowling the moors, huge marauders / from some other world."

Within these phantasmal boundaries, each lord's hall is an actual and a symbolic refuge. Here is heat and light, rank and ceremony, human solidarity and culture; the *duguð* share the mead-benches with the *geogoð*, the veterans with their tales of warrior kings and hero-saviours from the past rub shoulders with young braves—*pegnas*, *eorlas*, thanes, retainers—keen to win such renown in the future. The prospect of gaining a glorious name in the *wael-raes*, in the rush of battle-slaughter, the pride of defending one's lord and bearing heroic witness to the

integrity of the bond between him and his hall-companions—a bond sealed in the *glēo* and *gidd* of peace-time feasting and ring-giving—this is what gave drive and sanction to the Germanic warrior-culture enshrined in *Beowulf*.

Heorot and Hygelac's hall are the hubs of this value system upon which the poem's action turns. But there is another, outer rim of value, a circumference of understanding within which the heroic world is occasionally viewed as from a distance and recognized for what it is, an earlier state of consciousness and culture, one which has not been altogether shed but which has now been comprehended as part of another pattern. And this circumference and pattern arise, of course, from the poet's Christianity and from his perspective as an Englishman looking back at places and legends which his ancestors knew before they made their migration from continental Europe to their new home on the island of the Britons. As a consequence of his doctrinal certitude, which is as composed as it is ardent, the poet can view the story-time of his poem with a certain historical detachment and even censure the ways of those who lived *in illo tempore*:

Sometimes at pagan shrines they vowed offerings to idols, swore oaths that the killer of souls might come to their aid and save the people. That was their way, their heathenish hope; deep in their hearts they remembered hell. (ll. 175–80)

At the same time, as a result of his inherited vernacular culture and the imaginative sympathy which distinguishes him as an artist, the poet can lend the full weight of his rhetorical power to Beowulf as he utters the first principles of the northern warrior's honour-code:

It is always better to avenge dear ones than to indulge in mourning.

For every one of us, living in this world means waiting for our end. Let whoever can win glory before death. When a warrior is gone, that will be his best and only bulwark. (ll. 1384–89)

In an age when "the instability of the human subject" is constantly argued for if not presumed, there should be no problem with a poem which is woven from two such different psychic fabrics. In fact, Beowulf perfectly answers the early modern conception of a work of creative imagination as one in which conflicting realities find accommodation within a new order; and this reconciliation occurs, it seems to me, most poignantly and most profoundly in the poem's third section, once the dragon enters the picture and the hero in old age must gather his powers for the final climactic ordeal. From the moment Beowulf advances under the crags, into the comfortless arena bounded by the rock-wall, the reader knows he is one of those "marked by fate." The poetry is imbued with a strong intuition of wyrd hovering close, "unknowable but certain," and yet, because it is imagined within a consciousness which has learned to expect that the soul will find an ultimate home "among the steadfast ones," this primal human emotion has been transmuted into something less "zero at the bone," more metaphysically tempered.

A similar transposition from a plane of regard which is, as it were, helmeted and hall-bound to one which sees things in a slightly more heavenly light is discernible in the different ways the poet imagines gold. Gold is a constant element, gleaming solidly in underground vaults, on the breasts of queens or the arms and regalia of warriors on the mead-benches. It is loaded into boats as spoil, handed out in bent bars as hall gifts, buried in the earth as treasure, persisting underground as an affirmation of a people's glorious past and an elegy for it. It pervades the ethos of the poem the way sex pervades consumer culture. And yet the bullion with which Waels's son, Sigemund, weighs down the

hold after an earlier dragon-slaying triumph (in the old days, long before Beowulf's time) is a more trustworthy substance than that which is secured behind the walls of Beowulf's barrow. By the end of the poem, gold has suffered a radiation from the Christian vision. It is not that it yet equals riches in the medieval sense of worldly corruption, just that its status as the ore of all value has been put in doubt. It is læne, transitory, passing from hand to hand, and its changed status is registered as a symptom of the changed world. Once the dragon is disturbed, the melancholy and sense of displacement which pervade the last movement of the poem enter the hoard as a disabling and ominous light. And the dragon himself, as a genius of the older order, is bathed in this light, so that even as he begins to stir, the reader has a premonition that the days of his empery are numbered.

Nevertheless, the dragon has a wonderful inevitability about him and a unique glamour. It is not that the other monsters are lacking in presence and aura; it is more that they remain, for all their power to terrorize, creatures of the physical world. Grendel comes alive in the reader's imagination as a kind of dog-breath in the dark, a fear of collision with some hard-boned and immensely strong android frame, a mixture of Caliban and hoplite. And while his mother too has a definite brute-bearing about her, a creature of slouch and lunge on land if seal-swift in the water, she nevertheless retains a certain non-strangeness. As antagonists of a hero being tested, Grendel and his mother possess an appropriate head-on strength. The poet may need them as figures who do the devil's work, but the poem needs them more as figures who call up and show off Beowulf's physical might and his superb gifts as a warrior. They are the right enemies for a young glory-hunter, instigators of the formal boast, worthy trophies to be carried back from the grim testing-ground-Grendel's arm is ripped off and nailed up, his head severed and paraded in Heorot. It is all consonant with the surge of youth and the compulsion to win fame "as wide as the wind's home, /

as the sea around cliffs," utterly a manifestation of the Germanic heroic code.

Enter then, fifty years later, the dragon. From his dry-stone vault, from a nest where he is heaped in coils around the bodyheated gold. Once he is wakened, there is something glorious in the way he manifests himself, a Fourth of July effulgence fireworking its path across the night sky; and yet, because of the centuries he has spent dormant in the tumulus, there is a foundedness as well as a lambency about him. He is at once a stratum of the earth and a streamer in the air, no painted dragon but a figure of real oneiric power, one that can easily survive the prejudice which arises at the very mention of the word "dragon." Whether in medieval art or in modern Disney cartoons, the dragon can strike us as far less horrific than he is meant to be, but in the final movement of Beowulf, he lodges himself in the imagination as wyrd rather than wyrm, more a destiny than a set of reptilian vertebrae.

Grendel and his mother enter Beowulf's life from the outside. accidentally, challenges which in other circumstances he might not have taken up, enemies from whom he might have been distracted or deflected. The dragon, on the other hand, is a given of his home ground, abiding in his underearth as in his understanding, waiting for the meeting, the watcher at the ford, the questioner who sits so sly, the "lion-limb," as Gerard Manley Hopkins might have called him, against whom Beowulf's body and soul must measure themselves. Dragon equals shadow-line, the psalmist's valley of the shadow of death, the embodiment of a knowledge deeply ingrained in the species which is the very knowledge of the price to be paid for physical and spiritual survival.

It has often been observed that all the scriptural references in Beowulf are to the Old Testament. The poet is more in sympathy with the tragic, waiting, unredeemed phase of things than with any transcendental promise. Beowulf's mood as he gets ready to

fight the dragon—who could be read as a projection of Beowulf's own chthonic wisdom refined in the crucible of experience—recalls the mood of other tragic heroes: Oedipus at Colonus, Lear at his "ripeness is all" extremity, Hamlet in the last illuminations of his "prophetic soul":

no easy bargain would be made in that place by any man.

The veteran king sat down on the cliff-top.

He wished good luck to the Geats who had shared
his hearth and his gold. He was sad at heart,
unsettled yet ready, sensing his death.

His fate hovered near, unknowable but certain. (ll. 2415–21)

Here the poet attains a level of insight that approaches the visionary. The subjective and the inevitable are in perfect balance, what is solidly established is bathed in an element which is completely sixth-sensed, and indeed the whole slow-motion, constantly self-deferring approach to the hero's death and funeral continues to be like this. Beowulf's soul may not yet have fled "to its destined place among the steadfast ones," but there is already a beyond-the-grave aspect to him, a revenant quality about his resoluteness. This is not just metrical narrative full of anthropological interest and typical heroic-age motifs; it is poetry of a high order, in which passages of great lyric intensity—such as the "Lay of the Last Survivor" (ll. 2247–66) and, even more remarkably, the so-called "Father's Lament" (ll. 2444–62)—rise like emanations from some fissure in the bedrock of the human capacity to endure:

It was like the misery felt by an old man who has lived to see his son's body swing on the gallows. He begins to keen and weep for his boy, watching the raven gloat where he hangs: he can be of no help. The wisdom of age is worthless to him.

Morning after morning, he wakes to remember that his child has gone; he has no interest in living on until another heir is born in the hall . . .

Alone with his longing, he lies down on his bed and sings a lament; everything seems too large, the steadings and the fields.

Such passages mark an ultimate stage in poetic attainment; they are the imaginative equivalent of Beowulf's spiritual state at the end, when he tells his men that "doom of battle will bear [their] lord away," in the same way that the sea-journeys so vividly described in lines 210–28 and 1903–24 are the equivalent of his exultant prime.

At these moments of lyric intensity, the keel of the poetry is deeply set in the element of sensation while the mind's lookout sways metrically and far-sightedly in the element of pure comprehension. Which is to say that the elevation of Beowulf is always, paradoxically, buoyantly down to earth. And nowhere is this more obviously and memorably the case than in the account of the hero's funeral with which the poem ends. Here the inexorable and the elegiac combine in a description of the funeral pyre being got ready, the body being burnt, and the barrow being constructed—a scene at once immemorial and oddly contemporary. The Geat woman who cries out in dread as the flames consume the body of her dead lord could come straight from a late-twentieth-century news report, from Rwanda or Kosovo; her keen is a nightmare glimpse into the minds of people who have survived traumatic, even monstrous events and who are now being exposed to a comfortless future. We immediately recognize her predicament and the pitch of her grief and find ourselves the better for having them expressed with such adequacy and dignity and unforgiving truth:

On a height they kindled the hugest of all funeral fires; fumes of woodsmoke billowed darkly up, the blaze roared and drowned out their weeping, wind died down and flames wrought havoc in the hot bone-house, burning it to the core. They were disconsolate and wailed aloud for their lord's decease. A Geat woman too sang out in grief; with hair bound up, she unburdened herself of her worst fears, a wild litany of nightmare and lament: her nation invaded, enemies on the rampage, bodies in piles, slavery and abasement. Heaven swallowed the smoke. (ll. 3143-55)

### **ABOUT THIS TRANSLATION**

When I was an undergraduate at Queen's University, Belfast, I studied Beowulf and other Anglo-Saxon poems and developed not only a feel for the language but a fondness for the melancholy and fortitude that characterized the poetry. Consequently, when an invitation to translate the poem arrived from the editors of The Norton Anthology of English Literature, I was tempted to try my hand. While I had no great expertise in Old English, I had a strong desire to get back to the first stratum of the language and to "assay the hoard" (l. 2509). This was during the middle years of the 1980s, when I had begun a regular teaching job at Harvard and was opening my ear to the untethered music of some contemporary American poetry. Saying yes to the Beowulf commission would be (I argued with myself) a kind of aural antidote, a way of ensuring that my linguistic anchor would stay lodged on the Anglo-Saxon sea-floor. So I undertook to do it.

Very soon, however, I hesitated. It was labour-intensive work, scriptorium-slow. I worked dutifully, like a sixth-former at homework. I would set myself twenty lines a day, write out my glossary of hard words in longhand, try to pick a way through the syntax, get the run of the meaning established in my head, and then hope that the lines could be turned into metrical shape and raised to the power of verse. Often, however, the whole attempt to turn it into modern English seemed to me like trying to bring down a megalith with a toy hammer. What had been so attractive in the first place, the hand-built, rock-sure feel of the thing, began to defeat me. I turned to other work, the commissioning editors did not pursue me, and the project went into abeyance.

Even so, I had an instinct that it should not be let go. An understanding I had worked out for myself concerning my own linguistic and literary origins made me reluctant to abandon the task. I had noticed, for example, that without any conscious intent on my part certain lines in the first poem in my first book conformed to the requirements of Anglo-Saxon metrics. These lines were made up of two balancing halves, each half containing two stressed syllables—"the spade sinks into gravelly ground: / My father, digging. I look down"—and in the case of the second line, there was alliteration linking "digging" and "down" across the caesura. Part of me, in other words, had been writing Anglo-Saxon from the start.

This was not surprising, given that the poet who had first formed my ear was Gerard Manley Hopkins. Hopkins was a chip off the Old English block, and the earliest lines I published when I was a student were as much pastiche Anglo-Saxon as they were pastiche Hopkins: "Starling thatch-watches and sudden swallow / Straight breaks to mud-nest, home-rest rafter" and so on. I have written about all this elsewhere and about the relation of my Hopkins ventriloquism to the speech patterns of Ulster-especially as these were caricatured by the poet W. R. Rodgers. Ulster people, according to Rodgers, are "an abrupt people / who like the spiky consonants of speech / and think the soft ones cissy" and get a kick out of "anything that gives or takes attack / like Micks, Teagues, tinkers' gets, Vatican."

Joseph Brodsky once said that poets' biographies are present in

the sounds they make and I suppose all I am saying is that I consider *Beowulf* to be part of my voice-right. And yet to persuade myself that I was born into its language and that its language was born into me took a while: for somebody who grew up in the political and cultural conditions of Lord Brookeborough's Northern Ireland, it could hardly have been otherwise.

Sprung from an Irish nationalist background and educated at a Northern Irish Catholic school, I had learned the Irish language and lived within a cultural and ideological frame that regarded it as the language which I should by rights have been speaking but which I had been robbed of. I have also written, for example, about the thrill I experienced when I stumbled upon the word lachtar in my Irish-English dictionary and found that this word, which my aunt had always used when speaking of a flock of chicks, was in fact an Irish language word, and, more than that, an Irish word associated in particular with County Derry. Yet here it was, surviving in my aunt's English speech generations after her forebears and mine had ceased to speak Irish. For a long time, therefore, the little word was—to borrow a simile from Joyce—like a rapier point of consciousness pricking me with an awareness of language-loss and cultural dispossession, and tempting me into binary thinking about language. I tended to conceive of English and Irish as adversarial tongues, as either/or conditions rather than both / ands, and this was an attitude which for a long time hampered the development of a more confident and creative way of dealing with the whole vexed question—the question, that is, of the relationship between nationality, language, history, and literary tradition in Ireland.

Luckily, I glimpsed the possibility of release from this kind of cultural determinism early on, in my first arts year at Queen's University, Belfast, when we were lectured on the history of the English language by Professor John Braidwood. Braidwood could not help informing us, for example, that the word "whiskey" is the same word as the Irish and Scots Gaelic word

uisce, meaning water, and that the River Usk in Britain is therefore to some extent the River Uisce (or Whiskey); and so in my mind the stream was suddenly turned into a kind of linguistic river of rivers issuing from a pristine Celto-British Land of Cockaigne, a riverrun of Finnegans Wakespeak pouring out of the cleft rock of some pre-political, prelapsarian, ur-philological Big Rock Candy Mountain—and all of this had a wonderfully sweetening effect upon me. The Irish/English duality, the Celtic/Saxon antithesis were momentarily collapsed, and in the resulting etymological eddy a gleam of recognition flashed through the synapses and I glimpsed an elsewhere of potential which seemed at the same time to be a somewhere being remembered. The place on the language map where the Usk and the uisce and the whiskey coincided was definitely a place where the spirit might find a loophole, an escape route from what John Montague has called "the partitioned intellect," away into some unpartitioned linguistic country, a region where one's language would not be a simple badge of ethnicity or a matter of cultural preference or official imposition, but an entry into further language. And I eventually came upon one of these loopholes in Beowulf itself.

What happened was that I found in the glossary to C. L. Wrenn's edition of the poem the Old English word meaning "to suffer," the word *polian*; and although at first it looked completely strange with its thorn symbol instead of the familiar *th*, I gradually realized that it was not strange at all, for it was the word that older and less educated people would have used in the country where I grew up. "They'll just have to learn to thole," my aunt would say about some family who had suffered an unforeseen bereavement. And now suddenly here was "thole" in the official textual world, mediated through the apparatus of a scholarly edition, a little bleeper to remind me that my aunt's language was not just a self-enclosed family possession but an historical heritage, one that involved the journey *polian* had

made north into Scotland and then across into Ulster with the planters and then across from the planters to the locals who had originally spoken Irish and then farther across again when the Scots Irish emigrated to the American South in the eighteenth century. When I read in John Crowe Ransom the line "Sweet ladies, long may ye bloom, and toughly I hope ye may thole," my heart lifted again, the world widened, something was furthered. The far-flungness of the word, the phenomenological pleasure of finding it variously transformed by Ransom's modernity and Beowulf's venerability made me feel vaguely something for which again I only found the words years later. What I was experiencing as I kept meeting up with thole on its multicultural odyssey was the feeling which Osip Mandelstam once defined as a "nostalgia for world culture." And this was a nostalgia I didn't even know I suffered until I experienced its fulfilment in this little epiphany. It was as if, on the analogy of baptism by desire, I had undergone something like illumination by philology. And even though I did not know it at the time, I had by then reached the point where I was ready to translate Beowulf. Polian had opened my right-of-way.

So, in a sense, the decision to accept Norton's invitation was taken thirty-five years before the invitation was actually issued. But between one's sense of readiness to take on a subject and the actual inscription of the first lines, there is always a problematical hiatus. To put it another way: from the point of view of the writer, words in a poem need what the Polish poet Anna Swir once called "the equivalent of a biological right to life." The erotics of composition are essential to the process, some prereflective excitation and orientation, some sense that your own little verse-craft can dock safe and sound at the big quay of the language. And this is as true for translators as it is for poets attempting original work.

It is one thing to find lexical meanings for the words and to have some feel for how the metre might go, but it is quite another

thing to find the tuning fork that will give you the note and pitch for the overall music of the work. Without some melody sensed or promised, it is simply impossible for a poet to establish the translator's right-of-way into and through a text. I was therefore lucky to hear this enabling note almost straight away, a familiar local voice, one that had belonged to relatives of my father's, people whom I had once described in a poem as "big voiced Scullions."

I called them "big voiced" because when the men of the family spoke, the words they uttered came across with a weighty distinctness, phonetic units as separate and defined as delph platters displayed on a dresser shelf. A simple sentence such as "We cut the corn to-day" took on immense dignity when one of the Scullions spoke it. They had a kind of Native American solemnity of utterance, as if they were announcing verdicts rather than making small talk. And when I came to ask myself how I wanted Beowulf to sound in my version, I realized I wanted it to be speakable by one of those relatives. I therefore tried to frame the famous opening lines in cadences that would have suited their voices, but that still echoed with the sound and sense of the Anglo-Saxon:

Hwaet wē Gār-Dena in geār-dagum þēod-cyninga þrym gefrünon, hū ðā æþelingas ellen fremedon.

Conventional renderings of hwaet, the first word of the poem, tend towards the archaic literary, with "lo" and "hark" and "behold" and "attend" and-more colloquially-"listen" being some of the solutions offered previously. But in Hiberno-English Scullionspeak, the particle "so" came naturally to the rescue, because in that idiom "so" operates as an expression which obliterates all previous discourse and narrative, and at the same time functions as an exclamation calling for immediate attention. So, "so" it was:

So. The Spear-Danes in days gone by and the kings who ruled them had courage and greatness. We have heard of those princes' heroic campaigns.

I came to the task of translating Beowulf with a prejudice favour of forthright delivery. I remembered the voice of the poe as being attractively direct, even though the diction was orna and the narrative method at times oblique. What I had alwa loved was a kind of foursquareness about the utterance, a feeli of living inside a constantly indicative mood, in the presence an understanding that assumes you share an awareness of t perilous nature of life and are yet capable of seeing it stead and, when necessary, sternly. There is an undeluded qual about the Beowulf poet's sense of the world which gives his lir immense emotional credibility and allows him to make gene observations about life which are far too grounded in expe ence and reticence to be called "moralizing." These so-call "gnomic" parts of the poem have the cadence and force of earn wisdom, and their combination of cogency and verity was aga something that I could remember from the speech I heard as youngster in the Scullion kitchen. When I translate lines 24-25 "Behaviour that's admired / is the path to power among peor everywhere," I am attending as much to the grain of my origir vernacular as to the content of the Anglo-Saxon lines. But th the evidence suggests that this middle ground between oral ti dition and the demands of written practice was also the groun occupied by the Beowulf poet. The style of the poem is hospital to the kind of formulaic phrases which are the stock-in-trade oral bards, and yet it is marked too by the self-consciousness an artist convinced that "we must labour to be beautiful."

In one area, my own labours have been less than thoroug going. I have not followed the strict metrical rules that bound t Anglo-Saxon *scop*. I have been guided by the fundamental pattern of four stresses to the line, but I allow myself several trangressions. For example, I don't always employ alliteration, as

sometimes I alliterate only in one half of the line. When these breaches occur, it is because I prefer to let the natural "sound of sense" prevail over the demands of the convention: I have been reluctant to force an artificial shape or an unusual word choice just for the sake of correctness.

In general, the alliteration varies from the shadowy to the substantial, from the properly to the improperly distributed. Substantial and proper are such lines as

The fortunes of war favoured Hróthgar (l. 64) the híghest in the land, would lénd advice (l. 172) and find friéndship in the Fáther's embrace (l. 188).

Here the caesura is definite, there are two stresses in each half of the line, and the first stressed syllable of the second half alliterates with the first or the second or both of the stressed syllables in the first half. The main deviation from this is one which other translators have allowed themselves—the freedom, that is, to alliterate on the fourth stressed syllable, a practice which breaks the rule but which nevertheless does bind the line together:

We have héard of those prínces' heróic campáigns (l. 3) and he cróssed óver into the Lórd's kéeping (l. 27).

In the course of the translation, such deviations, distortions, syncopations, and extensions do occur; what I was after first and foremost was a narrative line that sounded as if it meant business, and I was prepared to sacrifice other things in pursuit of this directness of utterance.

The appositional nature of the Old English syntax, for example, is somewhat slighted here, as is the *Beowulf* poet's resource-fulness with synonyms and (to a lesser extent) his genius for compound-making, kennings, and all sorts of variation. Usually—as at line 1209, where I render  $\bar{y}\bar{\partial}a$  ful as "frothing wavevat," and line 1523, where *beado-lēoma* becomes "battle-torch"—I

try to match the poet's analogy-seeking habit at its most original; and I use all the common coinages for the lord of the nation, variously referred to as "ring-giver," "treasure-giver," "his people's shield" or "shepherd" or "helmet." I have been less faithful, however, to the way the poet rings the changes when it comes to compounds meaning a sword or a spear or a battle or any bloody encounter with foes. Old English abounds in vigorous and evocative and specifically poetic words for these things, but I have tended to follow modern usage and in the main have called a sword a sword.

There was one area, however, where a certain strangeness in the diction came naturally. In those instances where a local Ulster word seemed either poetically or historically right, I felt free to use it. For example, at lines 324 and 2988 I use the word "graith" for "harness" and at 3026 "hoked" for "rooted about" because the local term seemed in each case to have special body and force. Then, for reasons of historical suggestiveness, I have in several instances used the word "bawn" to refer to Hrothgar's hall. In Elizabethan English, bawn (from the Irish bó-dhún, a fort for cattle) referred specifically to the fortified dwellings which the English planters built in Ireland to keep the dispossessed natives at bay, so it seemed the proper term to apply to the embattled keep where Hrothgar waits and watches. Indeed, every time I read the lovely interlude that tells of the minstrel singing in Heorot just before the first attacks of Grendel, I cannot help thinking of Edmund Spenser in Kilcolman Castle, reading the early cantos of The Faerie Queene to Sir Walter Raleigh, just before the Irish burned the castle and drove Spenser out of Munster back to the Elizabethan court. Putting a bawn into Beowulf seems one way for an Irish poet to come to terms with that complex history of conquest and colony, absorption and resistance, integrity and antagonism, a history which has to be clearly acknowledged by all concerned in order to render it ever more "willable forward / Again and again and again."

## A Note on Names

Old English, like Modern German, contained many compound words, most of which have been lost in Modern English. Most of the names in *Beowulf* are compounds. Hrothgar is a combination of words meaning "glory" and "spear"; the name of his older brother, Heorogar, comes from "army" and "spear"; Hrothgar's sons Hrethric and Hrothmund contain the first elements of their father's name combined, respectively, with *ric* (kingdom, empire, Modern German *Reich*) and *mund* (hand, protection). As in the case of the Danish dynasty, family names often alliterate. Masculine names of the warrior class have military associations. The importance of family and the demands of alliteration frequently lead to the designation of characters by formulas identifying them in terms of relationships. Thus Beowulf is referred to as "son of Ecgtheow" or "kinsman of Hygelac" (his uncle and lord).

The Old English spellings of names are mostly preserved in the translation. A few rules of pronunciation are worth keeping in mind. Initial H before r was sounded, and so Hrothgar's name alliterates with that of his brother Heorogar. The combination cg has the value of dg in words like "edge." The first element in the name of Beowulf's father "Ecgtheow" is the same word as "edge," and, by the figure of speech called synecdoche (a part of something stands for the whole), ecg stands for sword and Ecgtheow means "sword-servant."

Alfred David

Hwæt wē Gār-Dena in geār-dagum þēod-cyninga þrym gefrūnon, hū ðā æþelingas ellen fremedon.

Oft Scyld Scēfing sceabena brēatum, monegum mægbum meodo-setla oftēah; egsode Eorle, syððan ærest wearð fēasceaft funden; hē bæs frōfre gebād: weox under wolcnum, weorð-myndum þah, oðþæt him æghwylc þara ymb-sittendra ofer hron-rade hyran scolde, gomban gyldan: bæt wæs göd cyning! Đām eafera wæs æfter cenned geong in geardum, bone God sende folce to frofre; fyren-dearfe ongeat, bæt hīe ær drugon aldor-lēase lange hwīle; him bæs Līf-frēa, wuldres Wealdend, worold-are forgeaf; Bēowulf wæs brēme -blæd wīde sprang-Scyldes eafera, Scede-landum in. Swā sceal geong guma gode gewyrcean, fromum feoh-giftum on fæder bearme, bæt hine on ylde eft gewunigen

So. The Spear-Danes in days gone by and the kings who ruled them had courage and greatness. We have heard of those princes' heroic campaigns.

There was Shield Sheafson, scourge of many tribes, a wrecker of mead-benches, rampaging among foes. This terror of the hall-troops had come far. A foundling to start with, he would flourish later on as his powers waxed and his worth was proved. In the end each clan on the outlying coasts beyond the whale-road had to yield to him and begin to pay tribute. That was one good king.

Afterwards a boy-child was born to Shield, a cub in the yard, a comfort sent by God to that nation. He knew what they had tholed, the long times and troubles they'd come through without a leader; so the Lord of Life, the glorious Almighty, made this man renowned. Shield had fathered a famous son:

Beow's name was known through the north.

And a young prince must be prudent like that, giving freely while his father lives so that afterwards in age when fighting starts

The Danes have legends about their warrior kings. The most famous was Shield Sheafson, who founded the ruling house

20

BEOWULF

wil-gesīþas, þonne wīg cume, lēode gelæsten; lof-dædum sceal in mægþa gehwære man geþēon. Him ðā Scyld gewāt tō gescæp

Him ðā Scyld gewāt tō gescæp-hwīle, fela-hrör, fēran on Frēan wære. Hī hyne bā ætbæron tō brimes faroðe, swæse gesības, swā hē selfa bæd, benden wordum weold wine Scyldinga, lēof land-fruma lange āhte. Þær æt hyðe stod hringed-stefna, īsig ond ūt-fūs, æbelinges fær; ālēdon bā lēofne bēoden, bēaga bryttan on bearm scipes, mærne be mæste; bær wæs mādma fela of feor-wegum, frætwa, gelæded. Ne hyrde ic cymlicor ceol gegyrwan hilde-wæpnum ond heaðo-wædum, billum ond byrnum; him on bearme læg mādma mænigo, þā him mid scoldon on flodes æht feor gewitan. Nalæs hī hine læssan lacum teodan, bēod-gestrēonum, bon bā dydon, be hine æt frumsceafte forð onsendon ænne ofer yde umbor-wesende. Þā gyt hī him āsetton segend gyldenne hēah ofer hēafod. lēton holm beran. gēafon on gār-secg; him wæs geōmor sefa, murnende mod. Men ne cunnon secgan tō sōðe, sele-rædende, hæleð under heofenum, hwā bæm hlæste onfeng. Đā wæs on burgum Bēowulf Scyldinga,

steadfast companions will stand by him and hold the line. Behaviour that's admired is the path to power among people everywhere.

Shield was still thriving when his time came and he crossed over into the Lord's keeping. His warrior band did what he bade them when he laid down the law among the Danes: they shouldered him out to the sea's flood, the chief they revered who had long ruled them. A ring-whorled prow rode in the harbour, ice-clad, outbound, a craft for a prince. They stretched their beloved lord in his boat, laid out by the mast, amidships, the great ring-giver. Far-fetched treasures were piled upon him, and precious gear. I never heard before of a ship so well furbished with battle tackle, bladed weapons and coats of mail. The massed treasure was loaded on top of him: it would travel far on out into the ocean's sway. They decked his body no less bountifully with offerings than those first ones did who cast him away when he was a child and launched him alone out over the waves. And they set a gold standard up high above his head and let him drift to wind and tide, bewailing him and mourning their loss. No man can tell, no wise man in hall or weathered veteran

Then it fell to Beow to keep the forts.

knows for certain who salvaged that load.

Shield's fur

lēof lēod-cyning, longe þrāge folcum gefræge; fæder ellor hwearf, aldor of earde. Oþþæt him eft onwöc hēah Healfdene; hēold, þenden lifde, gamol ond gūð-rēouw, glæde Scyldingas. Đæm fēower bearn forð-gerīmed in worold wōcun: weoroda ræswan, Heorogār, ond Hrōðgār ond Hālga til; hÿrde ic þæt . . . . . wæs Onelan cwēn, Heaðo-Scilfingas heals-gebedda.

Þā wæs Hröðgāre here-spēd gyfen, wīges weorð-mynd, þæt him his wine-māgas georne hyrdon, oððþæt seo geogoð geweox mago-driht micel. Him on mod be-arn bæt heal-reced hatan wolde, medo-ærn micel men gewyrcean, bonne yldo bearn æfre gefrunon, ond bær on innan eall gedælan geongum ond ealdum, swylc him God sealde, būton folc-scare ond feorum gumena. Đā ic wīde gefrægn weorc gebannan manigre mægbe geond bisne middan-geard, folc-stede frætwan. Him on fyrste gelomp, ædre mid yldum, þæt hit wearð eal-gearo, heal-ærna mæst; scop him Heort naman, sē be his wordes geweald wīde hæfde. Hē bēot ne ālēh, bēagas dælde, sinc æt symle. Sele hlīfade hēah ond horn-gēap, heaðo-wylma bād, lāðan līges; ne wæs hit lenge þā gēn, bæt se ecg-hete ābum-swerian æfter wæl-nīðe wæcnan scolde.

He was well regarded and ruled the Danes for a long time after his father took leave of his life on earth. And then his heir, the great Halfdane, held sway for as long as he lived, their elder and warlord. He was four times a father, this fighter prince: one by one they entered the world, Heorogar, Hrothgar, the good Halga and a daughter, I have heard, who was Onela's queen, a balm in bed to the battle-scarred Swede.

The fortunes of war favoured Hrothgar. Friends and kinsmen flocked to his ranks, young followers, a force that grew to be a mighty army. So his mind turned to hall-building: he handed down orders for men to work on a great mead-hall meant to be a wonder of the world forever: it would be his throne-room and there he would dispense his God-given goods to young and oldbut not the common land or people's lives. Far and wide through the world, I have heard, orders for work to adorn that wallstead were sent to many peoples. And soon it stood there, finished and ready, in full view, the hall of halls. Heorot was the name he had settled on it, whose utterance was law. Nor did he renege, but doled out rings and torques at the table. The hall towered, its gables wide and high and awaiting a barbarous burning. That doom abided, but in time it would come: the killer instinct unleashed among in-laws, the blood-lust rampant.

Shield's heirs: his son Beow succeede by Halfdane, Halfdane by Hrothgar

King Hrothgar builds Heorot Hall

Heorot is threatened

Đa se ellen-gæst earfoðlīce brāge gebolode, sē be in bystrum bād, bæt hē dōgora gehwām drēam gehyrde hlūdne in healle; þær wæs hearpan swēg, swutol sang scopes. Sægde sē be cūbe frumsceaft fira feorran reccan, cwæð þæt se Ælmihtiga eorðan worhte, wlite-beorhtne wang, swā wæter bebügeð: gesette sige-hrēbig sunnan ond monan lēoman tō lēohte land-būendum. ond gefrætwade foldan scēatas leomum ond lēafum; līf ēac gesceop cynna gehwylcum, þāra ðe cwice hwyrfab. Swā ðā driht-guman drēamum lifdon, ēadiglīce, oððæt ān ongan fyrene fremman feond on helle. Wæs se grimma gæst Grendel haten, mære mearc-stapa, sē be mōras hēold, fen ond fæsten; fifel-cynnes eard won-sælī wer weardode hwīle. sibðan him Scyppend forscrifen hæfde in Caines cynne— bone cwealm gewræc ēce Drihten, bæs be hē Ābel slög. Ne gefeah hē bære fæhðe, ac hē hine feor forwræc, Metod for by mane, man-cynne fram. Panon untydras ealle onwocon, eotenas ond ylfe ond orcnēas, swylce gīgantas, þā wið Gode wunnon lange þrāge; hē him ðæs lēan forgeald. Gewät da neosian, sybdan niht becom,

Then a powerful demon, a prowler through the dark, nursed a hard grievance. It harrowed him to hear the din of the loud banquet every day in the hall, the harp being struck and the clear song of a skilled poet telling with mastery of man's beginnings, how the Almighty had made the earth a gleaming plain girdled with waters; in His splendour He set the sun and the moon to be earth's lamplight, lanterns for men, and filled the broad lap of the world with branches and leaves; and quickened life in every other thing that moved.

So times were pleasant for the people there until finally one, a fiend out of hell, began to work his evil in the world. Grendel was the name of this grim demon haunting the marches, marauding round the heath and the desolate fens; he had dwelt for a time in misery among the banished monsters, Cain's clan, whom the Creator had outlawed and condemned as outcasts. For the killing of Abel the Eternal Lord had exacted a price: Cain got no good from committing that murder because the Almighty made him anathema and out of the curse of his exile there sprang ogres and elves and evil phantoms and the giants too who strove with God time and again until He gave them their reward.

110

So, after nightfall, Grendel set out for the lofty house, to see how the Ring-Danes

Grendel, a monster descended from "Cain's clan," begins to prowl

Grendel attacks Heorot

100

110

hēan hūses, hū hit Hring-Dene

æfter bēor-þege gebūn hæfdon; fand þā ðær inne æþelinga gedriht swefan æfter symble— sorge ne cūðon, wonsceaft wera. Wiht unhælo, grim ond grædig, gearo sōna wæs, rēoc ond rēþe, ond on ræste genam þrītig þegna; þanon eft gewāt hūðe hrēmig tō hām faran, mid þære wæl-fylle wīca nēosan.

Đā wæs on ūhtan mid ær-dæge Grendles gūð-cræft gumum undyrne; bā wæs æfter wiste wop up ahafen, micel morgen-sweg. Mære beoden, æbeling ær-göd, unblīðe sæt, bolode ðryð-swyð, þegn-sorge drēah, syðþan hie þæs laðan last sceawedon wergan gastes. Wæs bæt gewin to strang, lāð ond longsum. Næs hit lengra fyrst, ac ymb ane niht eft gefremede morð-beala māre ond no mearn fore. fæhðe ond fyrene; wæs to fæst on bam. Þā wæs eāð-fynde þe him elles hwær gerümlīcor ræste söhte, bed æfter būrum, ðā him gebēacnod wæs, gesægd söðlīce sweotolan tācne heal-degnes hete; heold hyne sydban fyr ond fæstor sē bæm feonde ætwand.

Swā rīxode ond wið rihte wan āna wið eallum, oðþæt īdel stōd hūsa sēlest. Wæs sēo hwīl micel: twelf wintra tīd torn gebolode were settling into it after their drink, and there he came upon them, a company of the best asleep from their feasting, insensible to pain and human sorrow. Suddenly then the God-cursed brute was creating havoc: greedy and grim, he grabbed thirty men from their resting places and rushed to his lair, flushed up and inflamed from the raid, blundering back with the butchered corpses.

Then as dawn brightened and the day broke Grendel's powers of destruction were plain: their wassail was over, they wept to heaven and mourned under morning. Their mighty prince, the storied leader, sat stricken and helpless, humiliated by the loss of his guard, bewildered and stunned, staring aghast at the demon's trail, in deep distress. He was numb with grief, but got no respite for one night later merciless Grendel struck again with more gruesome murders. Malignant by nature, he never showed remorse. It was easy then to meet with a man shifting himself to a safer distance to bed in the bothies, for who could be blind to the evidence of his eyes, the obviousness of that hall-watcher's hate? Whoever escaped kept a weather-eye open and moved away.

So Grendel ruled in defiance of right, one against all, until the greatest house in the world stood empty, a deserted wallstead. For twelve winters, seasons of woe,

King Hrothgar's distress and helplessness

10

120

130

140

wine Scyldinga, wēana gehwelcne, sīdra sorga; forðām secgum wearð, ylda bearnum, undyrne cūð, gyddum geomore, bætte Grendel wan hwīle wið Hrōbgār, hete-nīðas wæg, fyrene ond fæhðe fela missēra, singāle sæce; sibbe ne wolde wið manna hwone mægenes Deniga, feorh-bealo feorran, fea bingian, nē bær nænig witena wēnan borfte beorhtre bōte tō banan folmum; ac se æglæca ēhtende wæs. deorc dēab-scūa dugube ond geogobe, seomade ond syrede; sin-nihte hēold mistige moras; men ne cunnon hwyder hel-rūnan hwyrftum scrīþað.

Swā fela fyrena fēond man-cynnes, atol ān-gengea, oft gefremede, heardra hynða; Heorot eardode, sinc-fāge sel sweartum nihtum; nō hē þone gif-stōl grētan mōste, māþðum for Metode, nē his myne wisse.

Þæt wæs wræc micel wine Scyldinga, mödes brecða. Monig oft gesæt rīce tö rūne, ræd eahtedon, hwæt swīð-ferhðum sēlest wære wið fær-gryrum tö gefremmanne. Hwīlum hīe gehēton æt hærg-trafum wīg-weorþunga, wordum bædon, þæt him gāst-bona gēoce gefremede wið þēod-þrēaum. Swylc wæs þēaw hyra,

the lord of the Shieldings suffered under his load of sorrow; and so, before long, the news was known over the whole world. Sad lays were sung about the beset king, the vicious raids and ravages of Grendel, his long and unrelenting feud, nothing but war; how he would never parley or make peace with any Dane nor stop his death-dealing nor pay the death-price. No counsellor could ever expect fair reparation from those rabid hands. All were endangered; young and old were hunted down by that dark death-shadow who lurked and swooped in the long nights on the misty moors; nobody knows where these reavers from hell roam on their errands.

160

So Grendel waged his lonely war, inflicting constant cruelties on the people, atrocious hurt. He took over Heorot, haunted the glittering hall after dark, but the throne itself, the treasure-seat, he was kept from approaching; he was the Lord's outcast.

These were hard times, heart-breaking for the prince of the Shieldings; powerful counsellors, the highest in the land, would lend advice, plotting how best the bold defenders might resist and beat off sudden attacks. Sometimes at pagan shrines they vowed offerings to idols, swore oaths that the killer of souls might come to their aid and save the people. That was their way,

The Danes, hardpressed, turn for help to heathen gods

hæþenra hyht; helle gemundon
in möd-sefan, Metod hīe ne cūþon,
dæda Dēmend, ne wiston hīe Drihten God
nē hīe hūru heofena Helm herian ne cūþon,
wuldres Waldend. Wā bið þæm ðe sceal
þurh slīðne nīð sāwle bescūfan
in fÿres fæþm, fröfre ne wēnan,
wihte gewendan! Wēl bið þæm þe möt
æfter dēað-dæge Drihten sēcean

Swā ðā mæl-ceare maga Healfdenes singāla sēað; ne mihte snotor hæleð wēan onwendan; wæs þæt gewin tō swyð, lāþ ond longsum, þe on ðā lēode becōm, nyd-wracu nīþ-grim, niht-bealwa mæst.

ond to Fæder fæbmum freodo wilnian!

Pæt fram ham gefrægn Higelaces begn, god mid Geatum, Grendles dæda; sē wæs mon-cynnes mægenes strengest on þæm dæge þysses līfes, æbele ond ēacen. Hēt him yð-lidan godne gegyrwan; cwæð, he guð-cyning ofer swan-rāde sēcean wolde, mærne beoden, ba him wæs manna bearf. Đone sīð-fæt him snotere ceorlas lyt-hwon logon, beah he him leof wære; hwetton hige-röfne, hæl scēawedon. Hæfde se gōda Gēata lēoda cempan gecorone, bāra be hē cēnoste findan mihte; fīf-tyna sum sund-wudu sohte; secg wīsade, lagu-cræftig mon, land-gemyrcu.

their heathenish hope; deep in their hearts they remembered hell. The Almighty Judge of good deeds and bad, the Lord God, Head of the Heavens and High King of the World, was unknown to them. Oh, cursed is he who in time of trouble has to thrust his soul in the fire's embrace, forfeiting help; he has nowhere to turn. But blessed is he who after death can approach the Lord and find friendship in the Father's embrace.

So that troubled time continued, woe that never stopped, steady affliction for Halfdane's son, too hard an ordeal. There was panic after dark, people endured raids in the night, riven by the terror.

When he heard about Grendel, Hygelac's thane was on home ground, over in Geatland. There was no one else like him alive. In his day, he was the mightiest man on earth, high-born and powerful. He ordered a boat that would ply the waves. He announced his plan: to sail the swan's road and search out that king, the famous prince who needed defenders. Nobody tried to keep him from going, no elder denied him, dear as he was to them. Instead, they inspected omens and spurred his ambition to go, whilst he moved about like the leader he was, enlisting men, the best he could find; with fourteen others the warrior boarded the boat as captain, a canny pilot along coast and currents.

At the court of King Hygelac, a Geat warrior prepares to help Hrothgar

210

230

Fyrst forð gewāt; flota wæs on yðum, bāt under beorge. Beornas gearwe strēamas wundon, on stefn stigon sund wið sande; secgas bæron on bearm nacan beorhte frætwe. gūð-searo geatolīc; guman ūt scufon, weras on wil-sīð wudu bundenne. Gewät bā ofer wæg-holm, winde gefysed, flota fămī-heals, fugle gelīcost, oðbæt ymb ān-tīd öbres dögores wunden-stefna gewaden hæfde, bæt ðā līðende land gesāwon, brim-clifu blīcan, beorgas stēape, sīde sæ-næssas; bā wæs sund liden. ēo-letes æt ende. Þanon up hraðe Wedera leode on wang stigon, sæ-wudu sældon — syrcan hrysedon, gūð-gewædo; Gode bancedon, þæs þe him ÿþ-lāde ēaðe wurdon.

Pā of wealle geseah weard Scildinga, sē be holm-clifu healdan scolde, beran ofer bolcan beorhte randas, fyrd-searu füslicu; hine fyrwyt bræc mod-gehygdum, hwæt ba men wæron. Gewät him þa to waroðe wicge rīdan begn Hröðgāres, þrymmum cwehte mægen-wudu mundum, mebel-wordum frægn:

"Hwæt syndon gē searo-hæbbendra, byrnum werede, be bus brontne cēol ofer lagu-stræte lædan cwomon, hider ofer holmas? Ic hwile was

220

230

Time went by, the boat was on water, in close under the cliffs. Men climbed eagerly up the gangplank, sand churned in surf, warriors loaded a cargo of weapons, shining war-gear in the vessel's hold, then heaved out. away with a will in their wood-wreathed ship. Over the waves, with the wind behind her and foam at her neck, she flew like a bird until her curved prow had covered the distance and on the following day, at the due hour, those seafarers sighted land, sunlit cliffs, sheer crags and looming headlands, the landfall they sought. It was the end of their voyage and the Geats vaulted over the side, out on to the sand, and moored their ship. There was a clash of mail and a thresh of gear. They thanked God for that easy crossing on a calm sea.

When the watchman on the wall, the Shieldings' lookout whose job it was to guard the sea-cliffs, saw shields glittering on the gangplank and battle-equipment being unloaded he had to find out who and what the arrivals were. So he rode to the shore, this horseman of Hrothgar's, and challenged them in formal terms, flourishing his spear:

"What kind of men are you who arrive rigged out for combat in coats of mail, sailing here over the sea-lanes in your steep-hulled boat? I have been stationed The hero and his troop sail from the land of the Geats

The Danish coastguard challenges the outsiders

ende-sæta, æg-wearde heold, bē on land Dena lāðra nænig mid scip-herge sceðban ne meahte. No her cuolicor cuman ongunnon lind-hæbbende; në gë lëafnes-word gūð-fremmendra gearwe ne wisson, māga gemēdu. Næfre ic māran geseah eorla ofer eorban, donne is eower sum, secg on searwum; nis bæt seld-guma, wæpnum geweorðad; næfre him his wlite leoge, ænlīc ansyn. Nū ic ēower sceal frum-cyn witan, ær ge fyr heonan lēas-scēaweras on land Dena furbur feran. Nu ge feor-buend, mere-līðende, mīnne gehyrað ānfealdne gebōht; ofost is sēlest tō gecydanne hwanan eowre cyme syndon."

Him se yldesta andswarode,
werodes wīsa, word-hord onlēac:
"Wē synt gum-cynnes Gēata lēode
ond Higelāces heorð-genēatas;
wæs mīn fæder folcum gecÿþed,
æþele ord-fruma Ecgþēow hāten,—
gebād wintra worn, ær hē on weg hwurfe,
gamol of geardum; hine gearwe geman
witena wēl-hwylc wīde geond eorþan.
Wē þurh holdne hige hlāford þīnne,
sunu Healfdenes, sēcean cwōmon,
lēod-gebyrgean; wes þū ūs lārena gōd!
Habbað wē tō þæm mæran micel ærende,
Deniga frēan; ne sceal þær dyrne sum
wesan, þæs ic wēne. Þū wāst—gif hit is,

as lookout on this coast for a long time. My job is to watch the waves for raiders, any danger to the Danish shore. Never before has a force under arms disembarked so openly—not bothering to ask if the sentries allowed them safe passage or the clan had consented. Nor have I seen a mightier man-at-arms on this earth than the one standing here: unless I am mistaken, he is truly noble. This is no mere hanger-on in a hero's armour. So now, before you fare inland as interlopers, I have to be informed about who you are and where you hail from. Outsiders from across the water. I say it again: the sooner you tell where you come from and why, the better."

The leader of the troop unlocked his word-hoard; the distinguished one delivered this answer: "We belong by birth to the Geat people and owe allegiance to Lord Hygelac.

In his day, my father was a famous man, a noble warrior-lord named Ecgtheow.

He outlasted many a long winter and went on his way. All over the world men wise in counsel continue to remember him.

We come in good faith to find your lord and nation's shield, the son of Halfdane.

Give us the right advice and direction.

We have arrived here on a great errand to the lord of the Danes, and I believe therefore there should be nothing hidden or withheld between us.

The Geat hero announces himself and explains his mission

270

18

250

260

swā wē sōplīce secgan hyrdon—
pæt mid Scyldingum sceaðona ic nāt hwyle,
dēogol dæd-hata, deorcum nihtum
ēaweð þurh egsan uncūðne nīð,
hynðu ond hrā-fyl. Ic þæs Hrōðgār mæg
þurh rūmne sefan ræd gelæran,
hū hē frōd ond gōd fēond oferswyðeþ—
gyf him edwenden æfre scolde
bealuwa bisigu, bōt eft cuman—
ond þā cear-wylmas cōlran wurðaþ;
oððe ā syþðan earfoð-þrāge,
þrēa-nyd þolað, þenden þær wunað
on hēah-stede hūsa sēlest."

Weard mabelode, ðær on wicge sæt, ombeht unforht; "Æghwæþres sceal scearp scyld-wiga gescād witan, worda ond worca, sē þe wēl þenceð. Ic þæt gehÿre, þæt þis is hold weorod frēan Scyldinga. Gewītaþ forð beran wæpen ond gewædu; ic ēow wīsige: swylce ic magu-þegnas mīne hāte wið fēonda gehwone flotan ēowerne, nīw-tyrwydne nacan on sande ārum healdan, oþðæt eft byreð ofer lagu-strēamas lēofne mannan wudu wunden-hals tō Weder-mearce: gōd-fremmendra swylcum gifeþe bið, þæt þone hilde-ræs hāl gedīgeð."

Gewiton him þā fēran. Flota stille bād, seomode on sāle sīd-fæþmed scip, on ancre fæst. Eofor-līc scionon

So tell us if what we have heard is true about this threat, whatever it is, this danger abroad in the dark nights, this corpse-maker mongering death in the Shieldings' country. I come to proffer my wholehearted help and counsel.

I can show the wise Hrothgar a way to defeat his enemy and find respite—if any respite is to reach him, ever.

I can calm the turmoil and terror in his mind. Otherwise, he must endure woes and live with grief for as long as his hall stands at the horizon, on its high ground."

Undaunted, sitting astride his horse, the coast-guard answered, "Anyone with gumption and a sharp mind will take the measure of two things: what's said and what's done.

I believe what you have told me: that you are a troop loyal to our king. So come ahead with your arms and your gear, and I will guide you. What's more, I'll order my own comrades on their word of honour to watch your boat down there on the strand—keep her safe in her fresh tar, until the time comes for her curved prow to preen on the waves and bear this hero back to Geatland.

May one so valiant and venturesome come unharmed through the clash of battle."

So they went on their way. The ship rode the water, broad-beamed, bound by its hawser and anchored fast. Boar-shapes flashed

300

The coast-guard allows the Geats to pass

BEOWULF

fāh ond fy-heard, ferh wearde hēold: gūþ-mod grummon. Guman onetton, sigon ætsomne, oþþæt hy sæl timbred, geatolīc ond gold-fāh ongyton mihton; þæt wæs fore-mærost fold-būendum receda under roderum, on þæm se rīca bād; līxte se lēoma ofer landa fela. Him þā hilde-dēor hof modigra torht getæhte, þæt hīe him to mihton gegnum gangan; gūð-beorna sum wicg gewende, word æfter cwæð: "Mæl is mē to fēran. Fæder al-walda mid ār-stafum ēowic gehealde sīða gesunde! Ic to sæ wille,

ofer hleor-bergan: gehroden golde,

Stræt wæs stān-fāh, stīg wīsode gumum ætgædere. Gūð-byrne scān, heard, hond-locen, hring-īren scīr song in searwum. Pā hī tō sele furðum in hyra gryre-geatwum gangan cwōmon, setton sæ-mēþe sīde scyldas, rondas regn-hearde, wið þæs recedes weal; bugon þā tō bence, byrnan hringdon, gūð-searo gumena. Gāras stōdon, sæ-manna searo, samod ætgædere, æsc-holt ufan græg; wæs sē īren-þrēat wæpnum gewurþad. Þā ðær wlonc hæleð ōret-mecgas æfter æþelum frægn:

wið wrāð werod wearde healdan."

"Hwanon ferigeað gē fætte scyldas, græge syrcan ond grīm-helmas,

above their cheek-guards, the brightly forged work of goldsmiths, watching over those stern-faced men. They marched in step, hurrying on till the timbered hall rose before them, radiant with gold. Nobody on earth knew of another building like it. Majesty lodged there, its light shone over many lands. So their gallant escort guided them to that dazzling stronghold and indicated the shortest way to it; then the noble warrior wheeled on his horse and spoke these words: "It is time for me to go. May the Almighty Father keep you and in His kindness watch over your exploits. I'm away to the sea, back on alert against enemy raiders."

It was a paved track, a path that kept them in marching order. Their mail-shirts glinted, hard and hand-linked; the high-gloss iron of their armour rang. So they duly arrived in their grim war-graith and gear at the hall, and, weary from the sea, stacked wide shields of the toughest hardwood against the wall, then collapsed on the benches; battle-dress and weapons clashed. They collected their spears in a seafarers' stook, a stand of greyish tapering ash. And the troops themselves were as good as their weapons.

320

330

Then a proud warrior questioned the men concerning their origins: "Where do you come from, carrying these decorated shields and shirts of mail,

They arrive at Heorot

22

330

310

320

here-sceafta hēap? Ic eom Hrōðgāres ar ond ombiht. Ne seah ic elbeodige bus manige men mödiglicran. Wen' ic bæt ge for wlenco, nalles for wræc-siðum, ac for hige-þrymmum Hröðgār söhton." Him þa ellen-rof andswarode, wlanc Wedera leod, word æfter spræc, heard under helme: "Wē synt Higelāces bēod-genēatas; Bēowulf is mīn nama. Wille ic asecgan sunu Healfdenes, mærum beodne min ærende, aldre þīnum, gif hē ūs geunnan wile, bæt we hine swa godne gretan moton." Wulfgar mabelode: bæt wæs Wendla lēod, wæs his mod-sefa manegum gecyded, wīg ond wīsdom: "Ic bæs wine Deniga frēan Scildinga frīnan wille, bēaga bryttan, swā bū bēna eart, bēoden mærne, ymb bīnne sīð, ond þe þa andsware ædre gecyðan, ðe mē se goda agifan benceð."

Hwearf þā hrædlīce, þær Hröðgār sæt, eald ond unhār mid his eorla gedriht; ēode ellen-rōf, þæt hē for eaxlum gestōd Deniga frēan: cūþe hē duguðe þēaw. Wulfgār maðelode tō his wine-drihtne:

"Hēr syndon geferede, feorran cumene ofer geofenes begang Gēata lēode; bone yldestan öret-mecgas these cheek-hinged helmets and javelins?
I am Hrothgar's herald and officer.
I have never seen so impressive or large an assembly of strangers. Stoutness of heart, bravery not banishment, must have brought you to Hrothgar."

The man whose name was known for courage, the Geat leader, resolute in his helmet, answered in return: "We are retainers from Hygelac's band. Beowulf is my name. If your lord and master, the most renowned son of Halfdane, will hear me out and graciously allow me to greet him in person, I am ready and willing to report my errand."

350

Wulfgar replied, a Wendel chief renowned as a warrior, well known for his wisdom and the temper of his mind: "I will take this message, in accordance with your wish, to our noble king, our dear lord, friend of the Danes, the giver of rings. I will go and ask him about your coming here, then hurry back with whatever reply it pleases him to give."

With that he turned to where Hrothgar sat, an old man among retainers; the valiant follower stood four-square in front of his king: he knew the courtesies. Wulfgar addressed his dear lord: "People from Geatland have put ashore. They have sailed far over the wide sea. They call the chief in charge of their band

Beowulf announces his name

Formalities are observed

24

340

350

360

Bēowulf nemnað; hý bēnan synt, þæt hīe, þēoden mīn, wið þē mōton wordum wrixlan. No du him wearne geteoh ðīnra gegn-cwida, glæd-man Hrōðgār: hỹ on wîg-getāwum wyrðe binceað eorla geæhtlan; hūru se aldor dēah, sē bæm heaðo-rincum hider wīsade." Hrōðgār mabelode, helm Scyldinga: "Ic hine cūðe cniht-wesende; wæs his eald-fæder Ecgbeo haten, ðæm to ham forgeaf Hrebel Geata āngan dohtor; is his eafora nū heard her cumen. sohte holdne wine. Donne sægdon bæt sæ-lībende, bā ðe gif-sceattas Gēata fyredon byder to bance, bæt he britiges manna mægen-cræft on his mund-gripe, heabo-rof hæbbe. Hine halig God for ar-stafum us onsende tō West-Denum, bæs ic wen hæbbe. wið Grendles gryre. Ic þæm godan sceal for his mod-bræce madmas beodan. Bëo đū on ofeste, hāt in gan, sēon sibbe-gedriht samod ætgædere; gesaga him ēac wordum þæt hīe sint wil-cuman Deniga lēodum!" Þā tō dura healle Wulfgar eode, word inne abead: Eow het secgan sige-drihten min, aldor East-Dena, bæt he eower æbelu can: ond ge him syndon ofer sæ-wylmas, heard-hicgende, hider wil-cuman.

by the name of Beowulf. They beg, my lord, an audience with you, exchange of words and formal greeting. Most gracious Hrothgar, do not refuse them, but grant them a reply. From their arms and appointment, they appear well born and worthy of respect, especially the one who has led them this far: he is formidable indeed."

Hrothgar, protector of Shieldings, replied: "I used to know him when he was a young boy. His father before him was called Ecgtheow. Hrethel the Geat gave Ecgtheow his daughter in marriage. This man is their son, here to follow up an old friendship. A crew of seamen who sailed for me once with a gift-cargo across to Geatland returned with marvellous tales about him: a thane, they declared, with the strength of thirty in the grip of each hand. Now Holy God has, in His goodness, guided him here to the West-Danes, to defend us from Grendel. This is my hope; and for his heroism I will recompense him with a rich treasure. Go immediately, bid him and the Geats he has in attendance to assemble and enter. Say, moreover, when you speak to them, they are welcome to Denmark."

At the door of the hall.

Wulfgar duly delivered the message:
"My lord, the conquering king of the Danes,
bids me announce that he knows your ancestry;
also that he welcomes you here to Heorot
and salutes your arrival from across the sea.

390

Hrothgar recognizes Beowulf's name and approves his arrival

BEOWULF

Nū gē mōton gangan in ēowrum gūð-getāwum, under here-grīman, Hrōðgār gesēon; lætað hilde-bord hēr onbīdan, wudu, wæl-sceaftas, worda geþinges."

Ārās þā se rīca, ymb hine rinc manig, pryðlīc þegna hēap; sume þær bidon, heaðo-rēaf hēoldon, swā him se hearda bebēad. Snyredon ætsomne, þā secg wīsode, under Heorotes hrōf; ēode hilde-dēor, heard under helme, þæt hē on hēoðe gestōd. Bēowulf maðelode —on him byrne scān, searo-net seowed smiþes orþancum

"Wæs þū, Hrōðgār, hāl! Ic eom Higelāces mæg ond mago-ðegn; hæbbe ic mærða fela ongunnen on geogobe. Mē wearð Grendles bing on mīnre ēbel-tyrf undyrne cūð; secgað sæ-līðend, þæt þæs sele stande, reced sēlesta, rinca gehwylcum īdel ond unnyt, siððan æfen-leoht under heofenes hādor beholen weorbeð. Þā mē bæt gelærdon leode mine, bā sēlestan, snotere ceorlas, bēoden Hrōðgār, þæt ic bē söhte, forban hie mægenes cræft mine cubon: selfe ofersāwon, ðā ic of searwum cwom, fāh from fēondum, bær ic fīfe geband, yðde eotena cyn, ond on yðum slög niceras nihtes, nearo-bearfe drēah, wræc Wedera nīð -wēan āhsodonforgrand gramum: ond nū wið Grendel sceal, wið þām āglæcan ana gehegan ðing wið þyrse. Ic þē nū ðā,

You are free now to move forward to meet Hrothgar, in helmets and armour, but shields must stay here and spears be stacked until the outcome of the audience is clear."

400

410

The hero arose, surrounded closely by his powerful thanes. A party remained under orders to keep watch on the arms; the rest proceeded, led by their prince under Heorot's roof. And standing on the hearth in webbed links that the smith had woven, the fine-forged mesh of his gleaming mail-shirt, resolute in his helmet, Beowulf spoke: "Greetings to Hrothgar. I am Hygelac's kinsman, one of his hall-troop. When I was younger, I had great triumphs. Then news of Grendel, hard to ignore, reached me at home: sailors brought stories of the plight you suffer in this legendary hall, how it lies deserted, empty and useless once the evening light hides itself under heaven's dome. So every elder and experienced councilman among my people supported my resolve to come here to you, King Hrothgar, because all knew of my awesome strength. They had seen me boltered in the blood of enemies when I battled and bound five beasts, raided a troll-nest and in the night-sea slaughtered sea-brutes. I have suffered extremes and avenged the Geats (their enemies brought it upon themselves, I devastated them). Now I mean to be a match for Grendel, settle the outcome in single combat.

Beowulf enters Heorot. He gives an account of his heroic exploits

He declares he will fight Grendel

brego Beorht-Dena, biddan wille, eodor Scyldinga, anre bene: bæt ðū mē ne forwyrne, wigendra hlēo, frēo-wine folca, nū ic bus feorran com, bæt ic mote ana ond minra eorla gedryht, bes hearda hēap, Heorot fælsian. Hæbbe ic ēac geāhsod, bæt se æglæca for his won-hydum wæpna ne recceð. Ic bæt bonne forhicge, swā mē Higelāc sīe, mīn mon-drihten. modes blīðe. bæt ic sweord bere obðe sīdne scyld, geolo-rand tō gūbe; ac ic mid grāpe sceal fon wið feonde ond ymb feorh sacan, lāð wið lābum; ðær gelÿfan sceal Dryhtnes dome se be hine dead nimed. Wēn' ic bæt hē wille, gif hē wealdan mōt, in þæm gūð-sele Gēotena lēode etan unforhte, swā hē oft dyde, mægen hrēð-manna. Nā þū mīnne þearft hafalan hydan, ac he me habban wile drēore fāhne, gif mec dēað nimeð; byreð blödig wæl, byrgean þenceð; eteð ān-genga unmurnlīce, mearcað mōr-hopu; nō ðū ymb mīnes ne þearft līces feorme leng sorgian. Onsend Higelace, gif mec hild nime, beadu-scrūda betst, bæt mīne brēost wereð, hrægla sēlest; þæt is Hrædlan laf, Wēlandes geweorc. Gāto ā wyrd swā hīo scel!" Hröðgār maþelode, helm Scyldinga: "For were-fyhtum bū, wine mīn Bēowulf, ond for ar-stafum usic sohtest.

And so, my request, O king of Bright-Danes, dear prince of the Shieldings, friend of the people and their ring of defence, my one request is that you won't refuse me, who have come this far, 430 the privilege of purifying Heorot, with my own men to help me, and nobody else. I have heard moreover that the monster scorns in his reckless way to use weapons; therefore, to heighten Hygelac's fame and gladden his heart, I hereby renounce sword and the shelter of the broad shield. the heavy war-board: hand-to-hand is how it will be, a life-and-death fight with the fiend. Whichever one death fells must deem it a just judgement by God. If Grendel wins, it will be a gruesome day; he will glut himself on the Geats in the war-hall, swoop without fear on that flower of manhood as on others before. Then my face won't be there to be covered in death: he will carry me away as he goes to ground, gorged and bloodied; he will run gloating with my raw corpse and feed on it alone, in a cruel frenzy, fouling his moor-nest. No need then to lament for long or lay out my body: if the battle takes me, send back this breast-webbing that Weland fashioned and Hrethel gave me, to Lord Hygelac. Fate goes ever as fate must."

Hrothgar, the helmet of Shieldings, spoke: "Beowulf, my friend, you have travelled here to favour us with help and to fight for us.

Hrothgar recollects a friendship and tells of Grendel's raids

430

450

30

460

470

32

Geslöh þin fæder fæhðe mæste, wearb he Heabolafe to hand-bonan mid Wilfingum; ðā hine wāra cyn for here-brogan habban ne mihte. Panon hē gesōhte Sūð-Dena folc ofer yða gewealc, Ār-Scyldinga; ðā ic furþum wēold folce Deniga ond on geogode heold grimme-rice, hord-burh hæleþa; ðā wæs Heregār dēad, mīn yldra mæg unlifigende, bearn Healfdenes; sē wæs betera donne ic! Siððan þā fæhðe feo þingode; sende ic Wylfingum ofer wæteres hrycg ealde mādmas; hē mē ābas swor. Sorh is mē tō secganne on sefan mīnum gumena ængum, hwæt mē Grendel hafað hyndo on Heorote mid his hete-bancum, fær-nīða gefremed; is mīn flet-werod, wīg-hēap gewanod; hīe wyrd forswēop on Grendles gryre. God ēabe mæg bone dol-sceaðan dæda getwæfan! Ful oft gebeotedon beore druncne ofer ealo-wæge oret-mecgas, bæt hīe in bēor-sele bīdan woldon Grendles gube mid gryrum ecga. Đonne wæs bēos medo-heal on morgen-tīd, driht-sele drēor-fāh, bonne dæg līxte, eal benc-belu blode bestymed, heall heoru-drēore; āhte ic holdra þỹ læs dēorre duguðe, þē þā dēað fornam.

There was a feud one time, begun by your father. With his own hands he had killed Heatholaf, who was a Wulfing; so war was looming and his people, in fear of it, forced him to leave. He came away then over rolling waves to the South-Danes here, the sons of honour. I was then in the first flush of kingship, establishing my sway over all the rich strongholds of this heroic land. Heorogar, my older brother and the better man, also a son of Halfdane's, had died. Finally I healed the feud by paying: I shipped a treasure-trove to the Wulfings and Ecgtheow acknowledged me with oaths of allegiance.

460

"It bothers me to have to burden anyone with all the grief Grendel has caused and the havoc he has wreaked upon us in Heorot, our humiliations. My household-guard are on the wane, fate sweeps them away into Grendel's clutches-

but God can easily halt these raids and harrowing attacks!

"Time and again, when the goblets passed and seasoned fighters got flushed with beer they would pledge themselves to protect Heorot and wait for Grendel with whetted swords. But when dawn broke and day crept in over each empty, blood-spattered bench, the floor of the mead-hall where they had feasted would be slick with slaughter. And so they died, faithful retainers, and my following dwindled.

Site nū tō symle, ond on sæl meoto sige hrēð-secga, swā þīn sefa hwette!"

Pā wæs Gēat-mæcgum geador ætsomne on bēor-sele benc gerymed; pær swīð-ferhþe sittan ēodon, pryðum dealle; þegn nytte behēold, sē þe on handa bær hroden ealo-wæge, scencte scīr-wered; scop hwīlum sang hādor on Heorote; þær wæs hæleða drēam, duguð unlytel Dena ond Wedera.

Unferð mabelode, Ecglafes bearn, be æt fotum sæt frēan Scyldinga, onband beadu-rūne: wæs him Bēowulfes sīð. modges mere-faran, micel æfbunca, forbon be he ne ube, bæt ænig öðer man æfre mærða þon mā middan-geardes gehēdde under heofenum bonne hē sylfa: "Eart bū sē Bēowulf, sē be wið Brecan wunne, on sīdne sæ ymb sund flite, ðær git for wlence wada cunnedon ond for dol-gilpe on deop wæter aldrum nebdon? Ne inc ænig mon, nē lēof nē lāð, belēan mihte sorh-fullne sīð, þā git on sund rēon; þær git ēagor-strēam earmum þehton, mæton mere-stræta, mundum brugdon, glidon ofer gar-secg. Geofon ybum weol, wintrys wylmum; git on wæteres æht seofon niht swuncon; hē bē æt sunde oferflāt, hæfde mare mægen; þa hine on morgen-tid on Heapo-Ræmes holm up ætbær.

"Now take your place at the table, relish the triumph of heroes to your heart's content."

490

500

510

Then a bench was cleared in that banquet hall so the Geats could have room to be together and the party sat, proud in their bearing, strong and stalwart. An attendant stood by with a decorated pitcher, pouring bright helpings of mead. And the minstrel sang, filling Heorot with his head-clearing voice, gladdening that great rally of Geats and Danes.

From where he crouched at the king's feet, Unferth, a son of Ecglaf's, spoke contrary words. Beowulf's coming, his sea-braving, made him sick with envy: he could not brook or abide the fact that anyone else alive under heaven might enjoy greater regard than he did: "Are you the Beowulf who took on Breca in a swimming match on the open sea, risking the water just to prove that you could win? It was sheer vanity made you venture out on the main deep. And no matter who tried, friend or foe, to deflect the pair of you, neither would back down: the sea-test obsessed you. You waded in, embracing water, taking its measure, mastering currents, riding on the swell. The ocean swayed, winter went wild in the waves, but you vied for seven nights; and then he outswam you, came ashore the stronger contender. He was cast up safe and sound one morning

A feast in Heorot

Unferth strikes a discordant note

Unferth's version of a swimming contest

BEOWULF

500

520

Donon hē gesöhte swæsne ēðel, lēof his lēodum, lond Brondinga, freoðo-burh fægere, þær hē folc āhte, burh ond bēagas. Bēot eal wið þē sunu Bēanstānes söðe gelæste.

Donne wēne ic tō þē wyrsan geþingea, ðēah þū heaðo-ræsa gehwær dohte, grimre gūðe, gif þū Grendles dearst niht-longne fyrst nēan bīdan."

Bēowulf mapelode, bearn Ecgpēowes: "Hwæt þū worn fela, wine mīn Unferð,

bēore druncen ymb Brecan spræce,

sægdest from his sīðe! Sōð ic talige

530

.0

:

5**4**0

540

fīf r

550

36

bæt ic mere-strengo maran ahte, earfebo on ybum, donne ænig ober man. Wit bæt gecwædon cniht-wesende ond gebeotedon — wæron begen ba git on geogoð-feore - þæt wit on gar-secg üt aldrum nēðdon; ond þæt geæfndon swā. Hæfdon swurd nacod, bā wit on sund rēon, heard on handa; wit unc wið hron-fixas werian bohton; no he wiht fram me flöd-ÿbum feor fleotan meahte, hrabor on holme, no ic fram him wolde. Đā wit ætsomne on sæ wæron fīf nihta fyrst, obbæt unc flöd tödrāf, wado weallende, wedera cealdost, nīpende niht, ond norban-wind heaðo-grim ondhwearf. Hrēo wæron yba, wæs mere-fixa mod onhrered. Þær mē wið laðum līc-syrce mīn, heard, hond-locen, helpe gefremede,

among the Heathoreams, then made his way to where he belonged in Bronding country, home again, sure of his ground in strongroom and bawn. So Breca made good his boast upon you and was proved right. No matter, therefore, how you may have fared in every bout and battle until now, this time you'll be worsted; no one has ever outlasted an entire night against Grendel."

Beowulf, Ecgtheow's son, replied:

"Well, friend Unferth, you have had your say

530

about Breca and me. But it was mostly beer that was doing the talking. The truth is this: when the going was heavy in those high waves,

I was the strongest swimmer of all.

We'd been children together and we grew up daring ourselves to outdo each other,

boasting and urging each other to risk our lives on the sea. And so it turned out.

Each of us swam holding a sword,

a naked, hard-proofed blade for protection against the whale-beasts. But Breca could never

move out farther or faster from me

than I could manage to move from him.

Shoulder to shoulder, we struggled on

for five nights, until the long flow and pitch of the waves, the perishing cold,

night falling and winds from the north

drove us apart. The deep boiled up and its wallowing sent the sea-brutes wild.

My armour helped me to hold out;

my hard-ringed chain-mail, hand-forged and linked,

Beowulf corrects Unferth beado-hrægl bröden on brëostum læg golde gegyrwed. Më tö grunde tëah fäh fëond-scaða, fæste hæfde grim on grāpe; hwæþre më gyfeþe wearð, þæt ic āglæcan orde geræhte, hilde-bille; heaþo-ræs fornam mihtig mere-deor þurh mine hand.

"Swā mec gelōme lāðo-getēonan þrēatedon þearle; ic him þēnode dēoran sweorde, swā hit gedēfe wæs. Næs hīe ðære fylle gefēan hæfdon, mān-fordædlan, þæt hīe mē þēgon, symbel ymbsæton sæ-grunde nēah; ac on mergenne mēcum wunde be yð-lāfe uppe lægon, sweordum āswefede, þæt syðþan nā ymb brontne ford brim-līðende lāde ne letton. Lēoht ēastan cōm, beorht bēacen Godes; brimu swaþredon þæt ic sæ-næssas gesēon mihte, windige weallas. Wyrd oft nereð

Hwæþere ic fāra feng fēore gedīgde, sīþes wērig. Đā mec sæ oþbær, flōd æfter faroðe on Finna land, wadu weallendu. Nō ic wiht fram þē swylcra searo-nīða secgan hyrde,

unfægne eorl, bonne his ellen deah.

niceras nigene. No ic on niht gefrægn

nē on ēg-strēamum earmran mannon.

under heofones hwealf heardran feohtan.

Hwæbere mē gesælde, þæt ic mid sweorde ofslöh

a fine, close-fitting filigree of gold, kept me safe when some ocean creature pulled me to the bottom. Pinioned fast and swathed in its grip, I was granted one final chance: my sword plunged and the ordeal was over. Through my own hands, the fury of battle had finished off the sea-beast.

"Time and again, foul things attacked me, lurking and stalking, but I lashed out, gave as good as I got with my sword. My flesh was not for feasting on, there would be no monsters gnawing and gloating over their banquet at the bottom of the sea. Instead, in the morning, mangled and sleeping the sleep of the sword, they slopped and floated like the ocean's leavings. From now on sailors would be safe, the deep-sea raids were over for good. Light came from the east, bright guarantee of God, and the waves went quiet; I could see headlands and buffeted cliffs. Often, for undaunted courage, fate spares the man it has not already marked. However it occurred, my sword had killed nine sea-monsters. Such night-dangers and hard ordeals I have never heard of nor of a man more desolate in surging waves. But worn out as I was, I survived, came through with my life. The ocean lifted and laid me ashore, I landed safe on the coast of Finland.

570

580

Now I cannot recall any fight you entered, Unferth,

Beowulf tells of his ordeal in the sea

BEOWULF

billa brogan. Breca næfre gīt æt heaðo-lāce, nē gehwæber incer, swā dēorlīce dæd gefremede fagum sweordum —nō ic bæs fela gylpe þēah ðū þīnum bröðrum to banan wurde, hēafod-mēgum; bæs bū in helle scealt werhoo drēogan, þēah þīn wit duge. Secge ic bē tō sōðe, sunu Ecglāfes, þæt næfre Grendel swā fela gryra gefremede, atol æglæca ealdre bīnum, hyndo on Heorote, gif bin hige wære, sefa swā searo-grim, swā bū self talast; ac hē hafað onfunden, þæt hē þā fæhðe ne þearf, atole ecg-bræce ēower lēode swīðe onsittan, Sige-Scyldinga. Nymeð nýd-bāde, nænegum ārað lēode Deniga, ac hē lust wigeð, swefeð ond sendeb, secce ne wēneb tō Gār-Denum. Ac ic him Gēata sceal eafoð ond ellen ungeara nu, gupe gebeodan. Gæb eft se be mot tō medo mōdig, sibban morgen-lēoht ofer ylda bearn öbres dögores, sunne swegl-wered sūban scīneð!"

Þā wæs on sālum sinces brytta, gamol-feax ond gūð-rōf; gēoce gelÿfde brego Beorht-Dena, gehÿrde on Bēowulfe folces hyrde fæst-rædne geþöht. Dær wæs hæleþa hleahtor, hlyn swynsode, word wæron wynsume. Ēode Wealhþēow forð, cwēn Hrōðgāres, cynna gemyndig; grētte gold-hroden guman on healle,

that bears comparison. I don't boast when I say that neither you nor Breca were ever much celebrated for swordsmanship or for facing danger on the field of battle. You killed your own kith and kin, so for all your cleverness and quick tongue, you will suffer damnation in the depths of hell. The fact is, Unferth, if you were truly as keen or courageous as you claim to be Grendel would never have got away with such unchecked atrocity, attacks on your king, havoc in Heorot and horrors everywhere. But he knows he need never be in dread of your blade making a mizzle of his blood or of vengeance arriving ever from this quarterfrom the Victory-Shieldings, the shoulderers of the spear. He knows he can trample down you Danes to his heart's content, humiliate and murder without fear of reprisal. But he will find me different. I will show him how Geats shape to kill in the heat of battle. Then whoever wants to may go bravely to mead, when morning light, scarfed in sun-dazzle, shines forth from the south and brings another daybreak to the world."

590

600

610

Then the grey-haired treasure-giver was glad; far-famed in battle, the prince of Bright-Danes and keeper of his people counted on Beowulf, on the warrior's steadfastness and his word. So the laughter started, the din got louder and the crowd was happy. Wealhtheow came in, Hrothgar's queen, observing the courtesies. Adorned in her gold, she graciously saluted

Unferth rebuked. Beowulf reaffirms his determination to defeat Grendel

Wealhtheow, Hrothgar's queen, graces the banquet

40

610

ond þā frēolic wīf ful gesealde ærest East-Dena ebel-wearde; bæd hine blīðne æt bære beor-bege, lēodum lēofne; hē on lust gebeah symbel ond sele-ful, sige-rof kyning. Ymb-ēode þā ides Helminga dugube ond geogobe dæl æghwylcne, sinc-fato sealde, obbæt sæl alamp, bæt hīo Bēowulfe, bēag-hroden cwēn möde gebungen, medo-ful ætbær. Grētte Gēata lēod, gode bancode wīs-fæst wordum, bæs ðe hire se willa gelamp, bæt heo on ænigne eorl gelyfde fyrena fröfre. He bæt ful gebeah, wæl-rēow wiga, æt Wealhbēon, ond þā gyddode guþe gefysed; Bēowulf mabelode, bearn Ecgbēowes: "Ic bæt hogode, bā ic on holm gestāh, sæ-bat gesæt mid minra secga gedriht, bæt ic ānunga ēowra lēoda willan geworhte, obde on wæl crunge, feond-grapum fæst. Ic gefremman sceal eorlīc ellen, obde ende-dæg on bisse meodu-healle mīnne gebīdan." Đām wīfe þā word wēl līcodon, gilp-cwide Gēates; ēode gold-hroden freolicu folc-cwen to hire frean sittan. Þā wæs eft swā ær inne on healle bryð-word sprecen, ðeod on sælum,

the men in hall, then handed the cup first to Hrothgar, their homeland's guardian, urging him to drink deep and enjoy it because he was dear to them. And he drank it down like the warlord he was, with festive cheer. So the Helming woman went on her rounds, queenly and dignified, decked out in rings, offering the goblet to all ranks, treating the household and the assembled troop until it was Beowulf's turn to take it from her hand. With measured words she welcomed the Geat and thanked God for granting her wish that a deliverer she could believe in would arrive to ease their afflictions. He accepted the cup, a daunting man, dangerous in action and eager for it always. He addressed Wealhtheow; Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, said:

620

630

"I had a fixed purpose when I put to sea.
As I sat in the boat with my band of men,
I meant to perform to the uttermost
what your people wanted or perish in the attempt,
in the fiend's clutches. And I shall fulfil that purpose,
prove myself with a proud deed
or meet my death here in the mead-hall."

This formal boast by Beowulf the Geat pleased the lady well and she went to sit by Hrothgar, regal and arrayed with gold.

Then it was like old times in the echoing hall, proud talk and the people happy, loud and excited; until soon enough

Beowulf's formal boast

Hrothgar leaves Heorot in Beowulf's keeping

42 BEOWULF

sige-folca swēg, obbæt semninga

BEOWULF

1

sunu Healfdenes sēcean wolde æfen-ræste. Wiste bæm āhlæcan tō bæm hēah-sele hilde gebinged, siððan hīe sunnan lēoht gesēon meahton, ob de nīpende niht ofer ealle, scadu-helma gesceapu scrīðan cwōman wan under wolcnum. Werod eall aras. Gegrētte þā guma öberne, Hrōðgār Bēowulf, ond him hæl ābēad, wīn-ærnes geweald, ond bæt word ācwæð: "Næfre ic ænegum men ær alyfde, sibðan ic hond ond rond hebban mihte, ðrýþ-ærn Dena būton þē nū ðā. Hafa nū ond geheald husa sēlest: gemyne mærbo, mægen-ellen cyð, waca wið wrābum! Ne bið bē wilna gād gif bū bæt ellen-weorc aldre gedīgest."

Đā him Hrōpgār gewāt mid his hæleþa gedryht, eodur Scyldinga ūt of healle; wolde wīg-fruma Wealhþēo sēcan, cwēn tō gebeddan. Hæfde kyning-wuldor Grendle tōgēanes, swā guman gefrungon, sele-weard āseted; sundor-nytte behēold ymb aldor Dena, eoton-weard' ābēad. Hūru Gēata lēod georne truwode mōdgan mægnes, Metodes hyldo. Đā hē him of dyde īsern-byrnan, helm of hafelan, sealde his hyrsted sweord, īrena cyst ombiht-þegne, ond gehealdan hēt hilde-geatwe. Gespræc þā se gōda gylp-worda sum, Bēowulf Gēata, ær hē on bed stige:

Halfdane's heir had to be away to his night's rest. He realized that the demon was going to descend on the hall, that he had plotted all day, from dawn-light until darkness gathered again over the world and stealthy night-shapes came stealing forth under the cloud-murk. The company stood as the two leaders took leave of each other: Hrothgar wished Beowulf health and good luck, named him hall-warden and announced as follows: "Never, since my hand could hold a shield have I entrusted or given control of the Danes' hall to anyone but you. Ward and guard it, for it is the greatest of houses. Be on your mettle now, keep in mind your fame, beware of the enemy. There's nothing you wish for that won't be yours if you win through alive."

Hrothgar departed then with his house-guard.
The lord of the Shieldings, their shelter in war, left the mead-hall to lie with Wealhtheow, his queen and bedmate. The King of Glory (as people learned) had posted a lookout who was a match for Grendel, a guard against monsters, special protection to the Danish prince.
And the Geat placed complete trust in his strength of limb and the Lord's favour.
He began to remove his iron breast-mail, took off the helmet and handed his attendant the patterned sword, a smith's masterpiece, ordering him to keep the equipment guarded.
And before he bedded down, Beowulf, that prince of goodness, proudly asserted:

Beowulf renounces the use of weapons

"No ic me an here-wæsmun hnagran talige gūb-geweorca bonne Grendel hine; forban ic hine sweorde swebban nelle, aldre benēotan, bēah ic eal mæge. Nāt hē bāra göda, bæt hē mē ongēan slēa, rand gehēawe, bēah ðe hē rōf sīe nīb-geweorca: ac wit on niht sculon secge ofersittan, gif he gesecean dear wīg ofer wæpen: ond sibðan wītig God on swā hwæbere hond, hālig Dryhten, mærðo dēme, swā him gemet bince." Hylde hine þā heaþo-dēor, hlēor-bolster onfēng eorles andwlitan, ond hine ymb monig snellīc sæ-rinc sele-reste gebēah. Nænig heora böhte, þæt he þanon scolde eft eard-lufan æfre gesecean, folc obde freo-burh, bær he afeded wæs; ac hīe hæfdon gefrūnen, bæt hīe ær tō fela micles in bæm wīn-sele wæl-dēað fornam, Denigea leode. Ac him Dryhten forgeaf wīg-spēda gewiofu, Wedera lēodum, frofor ond fultum. bæt hie feond heora ðurh anes cræft ealle ofercomon, selfes mihtum. Sōð is gecÿþed, bæt mihtig God manna cynnes weold wīde-ferhð. Cōm on wanre niht scrīðan sceadu-genga; scēotend swæfon, bā bæt horn-reced healdan scoldon, ealle būton ānum. Þæt wæs yldum cūb, bæt hīe ne moste, þa Metod nolde, se syn-scaba under sceadu bregdan,

"When it comes to fighting, I count myself as dangerous any day as Grendel.

So it won't be a cutting edge I'll wield to mow him down, easily as I might.

He has no idea of the arts of war, of shield or sword-play, although he does possess a wild strength. No weapons, therefore, for either this night: unarmed he shall face me if face me he dares. And may the Divine Lord in His wisdom grant the glory of victory to whichever side He sees fit."

Then down the brave man lay with his bolster under his head and his whole company of sea-rovers at rest beside him.

None of them expected he would ever see his homeland again or get back to his native place and the people who reared him. They knew too well the way it was before, how often the Danes had fallen prey to death in the mead-hall. But the Lord was weaving a victory on His war-loom for the Weather-Geats. Through the strength of one they all prevailed; they would crush their enemy and come through in triumph and gladness. The truth is clear: Almighty God rules over mankind and always has.

700

Then out of the night came the shadow-stalker, stealthy and swift; the hall-guards were slack, asleep at their posts, all except one; it was widely understood that as long as God disallowed it, the fiend could not bear them to his shadow-bourne.

The Geats await Grendel's attack

46

ac hē wæccende wrāpum on andan bād bolgen-mōd beadwa geþinges.

710

720

730

48

Đā com of more under mist-hleobum Grendel gongan, Godes yrre bær, mynte se mān-scaða manna cynnes sumne besyrwan in sele bām hēan. Wod under wolcnum, to bæs be he win-reced, gold-sele gumena gearwost wisse, fættum fahne. Ne wæs bæt forma sīð þæt hē Hrōþgāres hām gesöhte. Næfre he on aldor-dagum ær ne sibðan heardran hæle heal-ðegnas fand. Com bā to recede rinc sīðian drēamum bedæled. Duru sona onarn fyr-bendum fæst, sybðan he hire folmum gehran: onbræd þa bealo-hydig, ða he gebolgen wæs, recedes mūban. Rabe æfter bon on fagne flor feond treddode, ēode yrre-mōd; him of ēagum stōd ligge gelīcost lēoht unfæger. Geseah hē in recede rinca manige, swefan sibbe-gedriht samod ætgædere, mago-rinca hēap. Þā his mod āhlog; mynte bæt he gedælde, ær bon dæg cwome, atol āglæca, ānra gehwylces līf wið līce, þā him ālumpen wæs wist-fylle wen. Ne wæs bæt wyrd ba gen, bæt hē mā moste manna cynnes ðicgean ofer þā niht. Þryð-swyð beheold,

One man, however, was in fighting mood, awake and on edge, spoiling for action.

710

720

730

In off the moors, down through the mist bands God-cursed Grendel came greedily loping. The bane of the race of men roamed forth. hunting for a prey in the high hall. Under the cloud-murk he moved towards it until it shone above him, a sheer keep of fortified gold. Nor was that the first time he had scouted the grounds of Hrothgar's dwellingalthough never in his life, before or since, did he find harder fortune or hall-defenders. Spurned and joyless, he journeyed on ahead and arrived at the bawn. The iron-braced door turned on its hinge when his hands touched it. Then his rage boiled over, he ripped open the mouth of the building, maddening for blood, pacing the length of the patterned floor with his loathsome tread, while a baleful light, flame more than light, flared from his eyes. He saw many men in the mansion, sleeping, a ranked company of kinsmen and warriors quartered together. And his glee was demonic, picturing the mayhem: before morning he would rip life from limb and devour them, feed on their flesh; but his fate that night was due to change, his days of ravening had come to an end.

Mighty and canny,
Hygelac's kinsman was keenly watching
for the first move the monster would make.
Nor did the creature keep him waiting

Grendel strikes

A Geat warrior perishes

mæg Higelāces, hū se mān-scaða

under fær-gripum gefaran wolde.

and a state of the state of the

750

760

770

Nē bæt se āglæca yldan bohte, ac hē gefēng hraðe forman sīðe slæpendne rinc, slat unwearnum, bāt bān-locan, blod ēdrum dranc, syn-snædum swealh; sona hæfde unlyfigendes eal gefeormod, fēt ond folma. Forð nēar ætstop, nam þā mid handa hige-þīhtigne rinc on ræste -ræhte ongēan feond mid folme; he onfeng hrabe inwit-bancum ond wið earm gesæt. Sona bæt onfunde fyrena hyrde, bæt he mette middan-geardes, eorban scēatta on elran men mund-gripe māran; hē on mode wearð forht on ferhoe; no by ær fram meahte. Hyge wæs him hin-fūs, wolde on heolster flēon, sēcan dēofla gedræg; ne wæs his drohtoð þær, swylce hē on ealder-dagum ær gemette. Gemunde þā se göda mæg Higelāces æfen-spræce, up-lang astod ond him fæste wiðfeng; fingras burston: eoten wæs ütweard, eorl furbur stop. Mynte se mæra, þær he meahte swä, widre gewindan ond on weg banon flēon on fen-hopu; wiste his fingra geweald on grames grāpum; þæt wæs gēocor sīð þæt se hearm-scaþa tö Heorute ātēah. Dryht-sele dynede, Denum eallum wearð, ceaster-būendum, cēnra gehwylcum, eorlum ealu-scerwen. Yrre wæron begen, rēbe ren-weardas. Reced hlynsode; þā wæs wundor micel, þæt se wīn-sele

he grabbed and mauled a man on his bench, bit into his bone-lappings, bolted down his blood and gorged on him in lumps, leaving the body

utterly lifeless, eaten up hand and foot. Venturing closer, his talon was raised to attack Beowulf where he lay on the bed; he was bearing in with open claw when the alert hero's comeback and armlock forestalled him utterly.

but struck suddenly and started in;

The captain of evil discovered himself in a handgrip harder than anything he had ever encountered in any man on the face of the earth. Every bone in his body quailed and recoiled, but he could not escape. He was desperate to flee to his den and hide

with the devil's litter, for in all his days he had never been clamped or cornered like this. Then Hygelac's trusty retainer recalled

his bedtime speech, sprang to his feet and got a firm hold. Fingers were bursting, the monster back-tracking, the man overpowering. The dread of the land was desperate to escape,

to take a roundabout road and flee to his lair in the fens. The latching power in his fingers weakened; it was the worst trip the terror-monger had taken to Heorot.

And now the timbers trembled and sang, a hall-session that harrowed every Dane

inside the stockade: stumbling in fury, the two contenders crashed through the building.

The hall clattered and hammered, but somehow survived the onslaught and kept standing:

Beowulf's fight with Grendel

770

wiðhæfde heabo-dēorum, þæt hē on hrūsan ne fēol, fæger fold-bold; ac he bæs fæste wæs innan ond ūtan īren-bendum searo-boncum besmibod. Þær fram sylle ābēag medu-benc monig, mīne gefræge, golde geregnad, bær ba graman wunnon. Þæs ne wendon ær witan Scyldinga, bæt hit ā mid gemete manna ænig, betlīc ond bān-fāg tobrecan meahte, listum tölücan, nymbe līges fæbm swulge on swabule. Swēg up āstāg nīwe geneahhe, Norð-Denum stöd atelīc egesa, ānra gehwylcum bāra be of wealle wop gehŷrdon, gryre-lēoð galan Godes andsacan, sige-leasne sang, sar wanigean helle hæfton. Heold hine fæste. sē be manna wæs mægene strengest on þæm dæge þysses līfes.

Nolde eorla hlēo ænige þinga þone cwealm-cuman cwicne forlætan, nē his līf-dagas lēoda ænigum nytte tealde. Þær genehost brægd eorl Bēowulfes ealde lāfe, wolde frēa-drihtnes feorh ealgian, mæres þēodnes, ðær hīe meahton swā. Hīe þæt ne wiston, þā hīe gewin drugon, heard-hicgende hilde-mecgas, ond on healfa gehwone hēawan þōhton, sāwle sēcan: þone syn-scaðan ænig ofer eorþan īrenna cyst,

it was handsomely structured, a sturdy frame braced with the best of blacksmith's work inside and out. The story goes that as the pair struggled, mead-benches were smashed and sprung off the floor, gold fittings and all. Before then, no Shielding elder would believe there was any power or person upon earth capable of wrecking their horn-rigged hall unless the burning embrace of a fire engulf it in flame. Then an extraordinary wail arose, and bewildering fear came over the Danes. Everyone felt it who heard that cry as it echoed off the wall, a God-cursed scream and strain of catastrophe, the howl of the loser, the lament of the hell-serf keening his wound. He was overwhelmed, manacled tight by the man who of all men was foremost and strongest in the days of this life.

780

But the earl-troop's leader was not inclined to allow his caller to depart alive:
he did not consider that life of much account to anyone anywhere. Time and again,
Beowulf's warriors worked to defend their lord's life, laying about them as best they could with their ancestral blades.
Stalwart in action, they kept striking out on every side, seeking to cut straight to the soul. When they joined the struggle there was something they could not have known at the time,
that no blade on earth, no blacksmith's art could ever damage their demon opponent.

Beowulf's thanes defend him

gūð-billa nān grētan nolde, ac hē sige-wæpnum forsworen hæfde, ecga gehwylcre. Scolde his aldor-gedāl on ðæm dæge þysses līfes earmlīc wurðan, ond se ellor-gāst on feonda geweald feor sīðian. Đā þæt onfunde sē þe fela æror modes myrðe manna cynne, fyrene gefremede -hē fāg wið Godbæt him se līc-homa læstan nolde, ac hine se mõdega mæg Hygelaces hæfde be honda; wæs gehwæber öðrum lifigende lāð. Līc-sār gebād atol æglæca; him on eaxle wearð syn-dolh sweotol; seonowe onsprungon, burston bān-locan. Bēowulfe wearð gūð-hrēð gyfebe; scolde Grendel bonan feorh-sēoc flēon under fen-hleoðu. sēcean wyn-lēas wīc; wiste bē geornor, bæt his aldres wæs ende gegongen, dogera dæg-rim. Denum eallum wearð æfter þām wæl-ræse willa gelumpen.

Hæfde þā gefælsod, sē þe ær feorran cōm, snotor ond swyð-ferhð, sele Hröðgāres, genered wið nīðe. Niht-weorce gefeh, ellen-mærþum. Hæfde Ēast-Denum Gēat-mecga lēod gilp gelæsted, swylce oncyþðe ealle gebētte, inwid-sorge, þē hīe ær drugon ond for þrēa-nydum þolian scoldon, torn unlytel. Þæt wæs tācen sweotol, syþðan hilde-dēor hond ālegde,

He had conjured the harm from the cutting edge of every weapon. But his going away out of this world and the days of his life would be agony to him, and his alien spirit would travel far into fiends' keeping.

Then he who had harrowed the hearts of men with pain and affliction in former times and had given offence also to God found that his bodily powers failed him. Hygelac's kinsman kept him helplessly locked in a handgrip. As long as either lived, he was hateful to the other. The monster's whole body was in pain, a tremendous wound appeared on his shoulder. Sinews split and the bone-lappings burst. Beowulf was granted the glory of winning; Grendel was driven under the fen-banks, fatally hurt, to his desolate lair. His days were numbered, the end of his life was coming over him, he knew it for certain; and one bloody clash had fulfilled the dearest wishes of the Danes. The man who had lately landed among them, proud and sure, had purged the hall, kept it from harm; he was happy with his nightwork and the courage he had shown. The Geat captain had boldly fulfilled his boast to the Danes: he had healed and relieved a huge distress, unremitting humiliations, the hard fate they'd been forced to undergo, no small affliction. Clear proof of this could be seen in the hand the hero displayed high up near the roof: the whole of Grendel's

Grendel is defeated, Beowulf fulfils his boast

54

810

earm ond eaxle - bær wæs eal geador Grendles grāpe - under gēapne hrōf.

Đā wæs on morgen, mīne gefræge, ymb þā gif-healle gūð-rinc monig; ferdon folc-togan feorran ond nean geond wīd-wegas wundor scēawian, lābes lāstas. No his līf-gedāl sārlīc būhte secga ænegum, bāra be tīr-lēases trode scēawode, hū hē wērig-mōd on weg banon, nīða ofercumen, on nicera mere, fæge ond geflymed feorh-lastas bær. Đær wæs on blode brim weallende, atol you geswing, eal gemenged, hāton heolfre, heoro-drēore wēol; dēað-fæge dēog, siððan drēama lēas in fen-freodo feorh alegde, hæbene sawle; þær him hel onfeng.

Panon eft gewiton eald-gesīðas, swylce geong manig of gomen-wabe, fram mere mödge mēarum rīdan, beornas on blancum. Đār wās Bēowulfes mærðo mæned; monig oft gecwæð, þætto sūð nē norð be sæm twēonum ofer eormen-grund ober nænig under swegles begong selra nære rond-hæbbendra, rīces wyrðra. Në hie huru wine-drihten wiht ne logon, glædne Hröðgār, ac þæt wæs göd cyning. Hwīlum heabo-rōfe hlēapan lēton,

shoulder and arm, his awesome grasp.

Then morning came and many a warrior gathered, as I've heard, around the gift-hall, clan-chiefs flocking from far and near down wide-ranging roads, wondering greatly at the monster's footprints. His fatal departure was regretted by no-one who witnessed his trail, the ignominious marks of his flight where he'd skulked away, exhausted in spirit and beaten in battle, bloodying the path, hauling his doom to the demons' mere. The bloodshot water wallowed and surged, there were loathsome upthrows and overturnings of waves and gore and wound-slurry. With his death upon him, he had dived deep into his marsh-den, drowned out his life and his heathen soul: hell claimed him there.

Then away they rode, the old retainers with many a young man following after, a troop on horseback, in high spirits on their bay steeds. Beowulf's doings were praised over and over again. Nowhere, they said, north or south between the two seas or under the tall sky on the broad earth was there anyone better to raise a shield or to rule a kingdom. Yet there was no laying of blame on their lord, the noble Hrothgar; he was a good king.

At times the war-band broke into a gallop, letting their chestnut horses race

The morning after: relief and rejoicings

850

860

860

on geflit faran fealwe mēaras, ðær him fold-wegas fægere būhton, cystum cūðe; hwīlum cyninges þegn, guma gilp-hlæden, gidda gemyndig, sē ðe eal-fela eald-gesegena worn gemunde, word öber fand söðe gebunden. Secg eft ongan sīð Bēowulfes snyttrum styrian ond on spēd wrecan spel gerāde, wordum wrixlan. Wēl-hwylc gecwæð, bæt he fram Sigemunde secgan hyrde, ellen-dædum, uncūbes fela, Wælsinges gewin, wīde sīðas, bāra be gumena bearn gearwe ne wiston, fæhðe ond fyrena, būton Fitela mid hine, bonne hē swulces hwæt secgan wolde, ēam his nefan, swā hīe ā wæron æt nīða gehwām nyd-gesteallan; hæfdon eal-fela eotena cynnes sweordum gesæged. Sigemunde gesprong æfter dēað-dæge dom unlytel, sybðan wīges heard wyrm ācwealde, hordes hyrde. Hē under hārne stān, æbelinges bearn, āna genēðde frēcne dæde; ne wæs him Fitela mid: hwæþre him gesælde, ðæt þæt swurd þurhwod wrætlīcne wyrm, bæt hit on wealle æstōd, dryhtlīc īren; draca morðre swealt. Hæfde āglæca elne gegongen, bæt hē bēah-hordes brūcan möste

wherever they found the going good on those well-known tracks. Meanwhile, a thane of the king's household, a carrier of tales, a traditional singer deeply schooled in the lore of the past, linked a new theme to a strict metre. The man started to recite with skill, rehearsing Beowulf's triumphs and feats in well-fashioned lines, entwining his words.

870

880

He told what he'd heard repeated in songs about Sigemund's exploits, all of those many feats and marvels, the struggles and wanderings of Waels's son, things unknown to anyone except to Fitela, feuds and foul doings confided by uncle to nephew when he felt the urge to speak of them: always they had been partners in the fight, friends in need. They killed giants, their conquering swords had brought them down.

After his death

Sigemund's glory grew and grew because of his courage when he killed the dragon, the guardian of the hoard. Under grey stone he had dared to enter all by himself to face the worst without Fitela.

But it came to pass that his sword plunged right through those radiant scales and drove into the wall. The dragon died of it. His daring had given him total possession of the treasure hoard, his to dispose of however he liked. He loaded a boat:

Hrothgar's minstrel sings about Beowulf

The tale of Sigemund, the dragon-slayer. Appropriate for Beowulf, who has defeated Grendel

selfes dome; sæ-bāt gehleod, bær on bearm scipes beorhte frætwa, Wælses eafera; wyrm hāt gemealt.

Sē wæs wreccena wīde mærost ofer wer-beode, wigendra hleo, ellen-dædum -hē þæs ær onðāhsiððan Heremodes hild sweðrode. eafoð ond ellen: hē mid eotenum wearð on feonda geweald forð forlacen snude forsended. Hine sorh-wylmas lemede tō lange; hē his lēodum wearð, eallum æbellingum to aldor-ceare. Swylce oft bemearn ærran mælum swīð-ferhþes sīð snotor ceorl monig, sē be him bealwa tō böte gelyfde, bæt bæt ðēodnes bearn gebēon scolde. fæder-æbelum onfön, folc gehealdan, hord ond hleo-burh, hæleba rīce, ēðel Scyldinga. Hē þær eallum wearð, mæg Higelaces, manna cynne, frēondum gefægra; hine fyren onwod.

Hwīlum flītende fealwe stræte mēarum mæton. Đā wæs morgen-lēoht scofen ond scynded. Ēode scealc monig swīð-hicgende tō sele þām hēan, searo-wundor sēon; swylce self cyning of bryd-būre, bēah-horda weard, tryddode tīr-fæst getrume micle, cystum gecyþed, ond his cwēn mid him medo-stigge mæt mægþa hõse.

Waels's son weighted her hold with dazzling spoils. The hot dragon melted.

Sigemund's name was known everywhere. He was utterly valiant and venturesome, a fence round his fighters and flourished therefore after King Heremod's prowess declined and his campaigns slowed down. The king was betrayed, ambushed in Jutland, overpowered and done away with. The waves of his grief had beaten him down, made him a burden, a source of anxiety to his own nobles: that expedition was often condemned in those earlier times by experienced men, men who relied on his lordship for redress, who presumed that the part of a prince was to thrive on his father's throne and defend the nation, the Shielding land where they lived and belonged, its holdings and strongholds. Such was Beowulf in the affection of his friends and of everyone alive. But evil entered into Heremod.

Meanwhile, the Danes kept racing their mounts down sandy lanes. The light of day broke and kept brightening. Bands of retainers galloped in excitement to the gabled hall to see the marvel; and the king himself, guardian of the ring-hoard, goodness in person, walked in majesty from the women's quarters with a numerous train, attended by his queen and her crowd of maidens, across to the mead-hall.

When Hrothgar arrived at the hall, he spoke,

920

King Heremod remembered and contrasted with Beowulf

BEOWULF

King Hrothgar gives thanks for the relief of Heorot and adopts Beowulf "in his heart"

Hrōðgār maþelode — hē tō healle gēong, stod on stapole, geseah steapne hrof golde fahne ond Grendles hond:

"Đisse ansyne Al-wealdan banc lungre gelimpe! Fela ic lābes gebād, grynna æt Grendle; ā mæg God wyrcan wunder æfter wundre, wuldres Hyrde. Đæt wæs ungeāra, þæt ic ænigra mē wēana ne wēnde tō wīdan feore bote gebidan, bonne blode fah hūsa sēlest heoro-drērig stōd, wēa wīd-scofen witena gehwylcum ðāra þe ne wēndon, þæt hīe wīde-ferhð lēoda land-geweorc lābum beweredon burh Drihtnes miht dæd gefremede, de we ealle ær ne meahton snyttrum besyrwan. Hwæt, bæt secgan mæg efne swā hwylc mægba, swā done magan cende æfter gum-cynnum, gyf hēo gyt lyfað, þæt hyre Eald-metod este wære bearn-gebyrdo. Nū ic, Bēowulf, bec, secg betsta, mē for sunu wylle frēogan on ferhþe; heald forð tela nīwe sibbe. Ne bið þē nænigre gād worolde wilna, þē ic geweald hæbbe. Ful oft ic for læssan lean teohhode, hord-weorbunge hnahran rince, sæmran æt sæcce. Þū þē self hafast dædum gefremed, þæt þīn dom lyfað āwa tō aldre. Al-walda bec gode forgylde, swā hē nū gyt dyde!"

standing on the steps, under the steep eaves, gazing at the roofwork and Grendel's talon: "First and foremost, let the Almighty Father be thanked for this sight. I suffered a long harrowing by Grendel. But the Heavenly Shepherd can work His wonders always and everywhere. Not long since, it seemed I would never be granted the slightest solace or relief from any of my burdens: the best of houses glittered and reeked and ran with blood. This one worry outweighed all others a constant distress to counsellors entrusted with defending the people's forts from assault by monsters and demons. But now a man, with the Lord's assistance, has accomplished something none of us could manage before now for all our efforts. Whoever she was who brought forth this flower of manhood, if she is still alive, that woman can say that in her labour the Lord of Ages bestowed a grace on her. So now, Beowulf, I adopt you in my heart as a dear son. Nourish and maintain this new connection, you noblest of men; there'll be nothing you'll want for, no worldly goods that won't be yours. I have often honoured smaller achievements. recognized warriors not nearly as worthy, lavished rewards on the less deserving. But you have made yourself immortal by your glorious action. May the God of Ages continue to keep and requite you well."

930

Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke:

Beowulf's account of the fight

960

Bēowulf mabelode, bearn Ecgbēowes: Wē þæt ellen-weorc ēstum miclum, feohtan fremedon, frēcne genēðdon eafoð uncūbes. Übe ic swībor, bæt ðū hine selfne gesēon möste, feond on frætewum fyl-werigne! Ic hine hrædlice heardan clammum on wæl-bedde wrīban bohte, bæt he for mund-gripe minum scolde licgean līf-bysig, būtan his līc swice. Ic hine ne mihte, bē Metod nolde, ganges getwæman, no ic him bæs georne ætfealh, feorh-genīðlan; wæs tō fore-mihtig feond on febe. Hwæbere he his folme forlet tō līf-wrabe lāst weardian, earm ond eaxle; no bær ænige swa beah fēasceaft guma frofre gebohte; nō by leng leofað lāð-getēona synnum geswenced, ac hyne sār hafað in nīd-gripe nearwe befongen, balwon bendum: ðær ābīdan sceal maga māne fāh miclan domes, hū him scīr Metod scrīfan wille."

980

Đā wæs swīgra secg, sunu Ecglāfes, on gylp-spræce gūð-geweorca, siþðan æþelingas eorles cræfte ofer hēanne hröf hand scēawedon, fēondes fingras. Foran æghwylc wæs, steda nægla gehwylc style gelīcost, hæþenes hand-sporu, hilde-rinces egl unhēoru. Æghwylc gecwæð þæt him heardra nān hrīnan wolde

"We have gone through with a glorious endeavour and been much favoured in this fight we dared against the unknown. Nevertheless, if you could have seen the monster himself where he lay beaten, I would have been better pleased. My plan was to pounce, pin him down in a tight grip and grapple him to death have him panting for life, powerless and clasped in my bare hands, his body in thrall. But I couldn't stop him from slipping my hold. The Lord allowed it, my lock on him wasn't strong enough, he struggled fiercely and broke and ran. Yet he bought his freedom at a high price, for he left his hand and arm and shoulder to show he had been here. a cold comfort for having come among us. And now he won't be long for this world. He has done his worst but the wound will end him. He is hasped and hooped and hirpling with pain, limping and looped in it. Like a man outlawed for wickedness, he must await the mighty judgement of God in majesty."

980

960

970

There was less tampering and big talk then from Unferth the boaster, less of his blather as the hall-thanes eyed the awful proof of the hero's prowess, the splayed hand up under the eaves. Every nail, claw-scale and spur, every spike and welt on the hand of that heathen brute was like barbed steel. Everybody said there was no honed iron hard enough to pierce him through, no time-proofed blade

The trophy: Grendel's shoulder and claw

1000

īren ær-god, bæt ðæs āhlæcan blödge beadu-folme onberan wolde.

Đā wæs hāten hrebe Heort innanweard folmum gefrætwod; fela þæra wæs, wera ond wīfa, be bæt wīn-reced, gest-sele gyredon. Gold-fag scinon web æfter wāgum, wundor-sīona fela secga gehwylcum bāra be on swylc starað. Wæs bæt beorhte bold tobrocen swide, eal inneweard īren-bendum fæst. heorras töhlidene; hröf ana genæs ealles ansund, bē se āglāca fyren-dædum fag on fleam gewand, aldres orwēna. No þæt yðe byð tō beflēonne —fremme sē be wille ac gesēcan sceal sāwl-berendra nyde genydde, nibða bearna, grund-büendra gearwe stowe, bær his līc-homa, leger-bedde fæst, swefeb æfter symle.

1010

Þā wæs sæl ond mæl bæt tō healle gang Healfdenes sunu; wolde self cyning symbel bicgan. Ne gefrægen ic þa mægbe maran weorode ymb hyra sinc-gyfan sēl gebæran. Bugon bā tō bence blæd-āgande, fylle gefægon; fægere gebægon medo-ful manig māgas bāra, swīð-hicgende, on sele þām hēan, Hrōðgār ond Hrobulf. Heorot innan wæs frēondum āfylled; nalles fācen-stafas

that could cut his brutal, blood-caked claw.

Then the order was given for all hands to help to refurbish Heorot immediately: men and women thronging the wine-hall, getting it ready. Gold thread shone in the wall-hangings, woven scenes that attracted and held the eye's attention. But iron-braced as the inside of it had been, that bright room lay in ruins now. The very doors had been dragged from their hinges. Only the roof remained unscathed by the time the guilt-fouled fiend turned tail in despair of his life. But death is not easily escaped from by anyone: all of us with souls, earth-dwellers and children of men, must make our way to a destination already ordained where the body, after the banqueting, sleeps on its deathbed.

1000

1010

Then the due time arrived for Halfdane's son to proceed to the hall. The king himself would sit down to feast. No group ever gathered in greater numbers or better order around their ring-giver. The benches filled with famous men who fell to with relish; round upon round of mead was passed; those powerful kinsmen, Hrothgar and Hrothulf, were in high spirits in the raftered hall. Inside Heorot there was nothing but friendship. The Shielding nation was not yet familiar with feud and betrayal.

The damaged hall revaired

A victory feast

BEOWULF

1030

1040

Þēod-Scyldingas benden fremedon.

Forgeaf bā Bēowulfe brand Healfdenes segen gyldenne sigores to leane, hroden hilde-cumbor, helm ond byrnan; mære maðbum-sweord manige gesawon beforan beorn beran. Bēowulf gebah ful on flette; no he bære feoh-gyfte for sceotendum scamigan dorfte. Ne gefrægn ic freondlicor feower madmas golde gegyrede gum-manna fela in ealo-bence ōðrum gesellan. Ymb bæs helmes hröf heafod-beorge wīrum bewunden walu ūtan hēold, bæt him fēla lāfe frēcne ne meahton scūr-heard scebðan, bonne scyld-freca ongēan gramum gangan scolde. Heht ðā eorla hlēo eahta mēaras fæted-hleore on flet teon. in under eoderas; bāra ānum stōd sadol swearwum fah, since gewurbad. Pæt wæs hilde-setl hēah-cyninges, ðonne sweorda gelāc sunu Healfdenes efnan wolde; næfre on ore læg wīd-cūbes wīg, ŏonne walu fēollon. Ond ðā Bēowulfe bēga gehwæbres eodor Ingwina onweald getēah, wicga ond wæpna; het hine wel brûcan. Swā manlīce mære beoden, hord-weard hæleba heabo-ræsas geald mēarum ond mādmum, swā hy næfre man lyhð, sē be secgan wile sōð æfter rihte.

Đā gyt æghwylcum eorla drihten

1020

1030

with a gold standard as a victory gift, an embroidered banner; also breast-mail and a helmet; and a sword carried high, that was both precious object and token of honour. So Beowulf drank his drink, at ease: it was hardly a shame to be showered with such gifts in front of the hall-troops. There haven't been many moments, I am sure, when men exchanged four such treasures at so friendly a sitting. An embossed ridge, a band lapped with wire arched over the helmet: head-protection to keep the keen-ground cutting edge from damaging it when danger threatened and the man was battling behind his shield. Next the king ordered eight horses with gold bridles to be brought through the yard into the hall. The harness of one included a saddle of sumptuous design, the battle-seat where the son of Halfdane rode when he wished to join the sword-play: wherever the killing and carnage were the worst, he would be to the fore, fighting hard. Then the Danish prince, descendant of Ing, handed over both the arms and the horses. urging Beowulf to use them well. And so their leader, the lord and guard of coffer and strongroom, with customary grace bestowed upon Beowulf both sets of gifts.

Then Halfdane's son presented Beowulf

1050

The chieftain went on to reward the others: each man on the bench who had sailed with Beowulf

Victory gifts presented to Beowulf

A fair witness can see how well each one behaved.

The other Geats are rewarded

1050

1070

70

bāra be mid Bēowulfe brim-lāde tēah, on bære medu-bence mābðum gesealde, yrfe-lafe, ond bone ænne heht golde forgyldan, bone de Grendel ær māne ācwealde, swā hē hyra mā wolde, nefne him wītig God wyrd forstode ond des mannes mod. Metod eallum weold gumena cynnes, swā hē nū gīt dēð. Forþan bið andgit æghwær selest, ferhões fore-banc. Fela sceal gebīdan lēofes ond lābes, sē be longe hēr on dyssum win-dagum worolde brūced.

Pær wæs sang ond sweg samod ætgædere fore Healfdenes hilde-wīsan, gomen-wudu grēted, gid oft wrecen, ðonne heal-gamen Hröbgares scop æfter medo-bence mænan scolde: — Finnes eaferum, ðā hīe se fær begeat, hæleð Healf-Dena, Hnæf Scyldinga, in Frēs-wæle feallan scolde. Në hūru Hildeburh herian borfte eotena trēowe; unsynnum wearð beloren leofum æt þam lind-plegan bearnum ond broðrum; hie on gebyrd hruron gāre wunde; þæt wæs geōmuru ides.

and risked the voyage received a bounty, some treasured possession. And compensation, a price in gold, was settled for the Geat Grendel had cruelly killed earlieras he would have killed more, had not mindful God and one man's daring prevented that doom. Past and present, God's will prevails. Hence, understanding is always best and a prudent mind. Whoever remains for long here in this earthly life will enjoy and endure more than enough.

They sang then and played to please the hero, words and music for their warrior prince, harp tunes and tales of adventure: there were high times on the hall benches and the king's poet performed his part with the saga of Finn and his sons, unfolding the tale of the fierce attack in Friesland where Hnaef, king of the Danes, met death.

1070

1060

Hildeburh

had little cause

to credit the Jutes:

son and brother.

she lost them both

on the battlefield.

She, bereft

and blameless, they

foredoomed, cut down

and spear-gored. She,

the woman in shock,

waylaid by grief,

Another performance by the minstrel

Hildeburh, a Danish princess married to the Frisian King Finn, loses her son (unnamed here) and her brother Hnaef in a fight at Finn's hall

Nalles hölinga Höces dohtor meotodsceaft bemearn, sybðan morgen com, ðā hēo under swegle gesēon meahte morbor-bealo māga, þær hēo ær mæste hēold worolde wynne. Wig ealle fornam Finnes begnas, nemne fēaum ānum, þæt he ne mehte on þæm meðel-stede wīg Hengeste wiht gefeohtan, nē þā wēa-lāfe wīge forþringan, bēodnes ðegne; ac hig him geþingo budon, þæt hīe him ōðer flet eal gerymdon, healle ond heah-setl, bæt hie healfre geweald wið eotena bearn agan moston, ond æt feoh-gyftum Folcwaldan sunu dogra gehwylce Dene weorbode, Hengestes hēap hringum wenede efne swā swīðe, sinc-gestrēonum

1080

1090

72

Hoc's daughter—

how could she not

lament her fate

when morning came

and the light broke

on her murdered dears?

And so farewell

delight on earth,

war carried away

1080

1090

Finn's troop of thanes,

all but a few.

How then could Finn

hold the line

or fight on

to the end with Hengest,

how save

the rump of his force

from that enemy chief?

So a truce was offered

as follows: first

separate quarters

to be cleared for the Danes,

hall and throne

to be shared with the Frisians.

Then, second:

every day

at the dole-out of gifts

Finn, son of Focwald,

should honour the Danes.

bestow with an even

hand to Hengest

and Hengest's men

the wrought-gold rings,

The Danish attack is bloody but indecisive. Hnaef is killed, Hengest takes charge and makes a truce with Finn and the Frisians

fættan goldes, swā hē Frēsena cyn on bēor-sele byldan wolde.

Đā hīe getruwedon on twā healfa fæste frioðu-wære. Fin Hengeste elne unflitme āðum benemde þæt hē þā wēa-lāfe weotena dōme ārum hēolde, þæt ðær ænig mon wordum nē worcum wære ne bræce, nē þurh inwit-searo æfre gemænden, ðēah hīe hira bēag-gyfan banan folgedon ðēoden-lēase, þā him swā geþearfod wæs; gyf þonne Frÿsna hwylc frēcnen spræce ðæs morþor-hetes myndgiend wære, þonne hit sweordes ecg syððan scolde.

1100

Āð wæs geæfned, ond icge gold āhæfen of horde: Here-Scyldinga

bounty to match

the measure he gave

his own Frisians—

to keep morale

in the beer-hall high.

Both sides then

sealed their agreement.

With oaths to Hengest

Finn swore

openly, solemnly,

that the battle survivors

would be guaranteed

honour and status.

No infringement

by word or deed,

no provocation

would be permitted.

Their own ring-giver

after all

was dead and gone,

they were leaderless,

in forced allegiance

to his murderer.

So if any Frisian

stirred up bad blood

with insinuations

or taunts about this,

the blade of the sword

would arbitrate it.

A funeral pyre

was then prepared,

effulgent gold

brought out from the hoard.

The Danish survivors to be quartered and given parity of treatment with the Frisians and their allies, the Jutes

The bodies of the slain burnt on the pyre

betst beado-rinca wæs on bæl gearu. Æt þæm āde wæs ēb-gesyne swāt-fāh syrce, swyn eal-gylden, eofer īren-heard, æbeling manig wundum awyrded; sume on wæle crungon. Hēt ðā Hildeburh æt Hnæfes āde hire selfre sunu sweoloðe befæstan, bān-fatu bærnan ond on bæl don. Earme on eaxle ides gnornode, geomrode giddum. Gūð-rinc āstāh; wand to wolcnum wæl-fyra mæst, hlynode for hlawe; hafelan multon, bēn-geato burston, donne blod ætspranc, lāð-bite līces. Līg ealle forswealg, gæsta gīfrost, þāra ðe þær gūð fornam bēga folces; wæs hira blæd scacen.

The pride and prince

of the Shieldings lay

awaiting the flame.

Everywhere

there were blood-plastered

coats of mail.

The pyre was heaped

with boar-shaped helmets

forged in gold,

with the gashed corpses

of well-born Danes -

many had fallen.

Then Hildeburh

ordered her own

son's body

be burnt with Hnaef's,

the flesh on his bones

to sputter and blaze

beside his uncle's.

The woman wailed

and sang keens,

the warrior went up.

1120 Carcass flame

swirled and fumed,

they stood round the burial

mound and howled

as heads melted.

crusted gashes

spattered and ran

bloody matter.

The glutton element

flamed and consumed

the dead of both sides.

Gewiton him ðā wīgend wīca nēosian frēondum befeallen, Frys-land gesēon, hāmas ond hēa-burh. Hengest ðā gyt wæl-fagne winter wunode mid Finne eal unhlitme; eard gemunde, þēah þe ne meahte on mere drīfan hringed-stefnan; holm storme wēol, won wið winde; winter ybe beleac īs-gebinde, obðæt öber com gēar in geardas, swā nū gyt dēð, bā ðe syngāles sēle bewitiað, wuldor-torhtan weder. Dā wæs winter scacen, fæger foldan bearm; fundode wrecca, gist of geardum; hē tō gyrn-wræce swīðor þöhte þonne tö sæ-lade, gif he torn-gemot burhteon mihte, bæt he eotena bearn inne gemunde.

Their great days were gone.

Warriors scattered

to homes and forts

all over Friesland,

fewer now, feeling

loss of friends.

Hengest stayed,

lived out that whole

resentful, blood-sullen

winter with Finn,

1130

homesick and helpless.

No ring-whorled prow

could up then

and away on the sea.

Wind and water

raged with storms,

wave and shingle

were shackled in ice

until another year

appeared in the yard

as it does to this day,

the seasons constant,

the wonder of light

coming over us.

Then winter was gone,

earth's lap grew lovely,

longing woke

in the cooped-up exile

for a voyage home -

but more for vengeance,

some way of bringing

things to a head:

his sword arm hankered

The Danes, homesick and resentful, spend a winter in exile

Spring comes

78

1130

1140

Swā hē ne forwyrnde worold-rædenne, bonne him Hūnlāfing hilde-lēoman, billa sēlest, on bearm dyde, bæs wæron mid eotenum ecge cude. Swylce ferhð-frecan Fin eft begeat sweord-bealo slīðen æt his selfes hām, sibðan grimne gripe Gūðlaf ond Öslaf æfter sæ-sīðe sorge mændon, ætwiton wēana dæl; ne meahte wæfre mod forhabban in hrebre. Đā wæs heal roden fēonda fēorum, swilce Fin slægen, cyning on corbre, ond sēo cwēn numen. Scēotend Scyldinga to scypon feredon eal in-gesteald eorð-cyninges, swylce hīe æt Finnes hām findan meahton sigla, searo-gimma. Hīe on sæ-lāde drihtlīce wīf tō Denum feredon, læddon to leodum.

to greet the Jutes.

So he did not balk

once Hunlafing

placed on his lap

Dazzle-the-Duel,

the best sword of all,

whose edges Jutes

knew only too well.

Thus blood was spilled,

the gallant Finn

slain in his home

after Guthlaf and Oslaf

back from their voyage

made old accusation:

the brutal ambush,

the fate they had suffered,

1150 all blamed on Finn.

The wildness in them

had to brim over.

The hall ran red

with blood of enemies.

Finn was cut down.

the queen brought away

and everything

the Shieldings could find

inside Finn's walls—

the Frisian king's

gold collars and gemstones -

swept off to the ship.

Over sea-lanes then

back to Daneland

the warrior troop

bore that lady home.

Danish warriors spur themselves to renew the feud. Finn is killed, his stronghold looted, his widow, Hildeburh, carried back to Denmark

1170

1180

Lēoð wæs āsungen,
glēo-mannes gyd. Gamen eft āstāh,
beorhtode benc-swēg, byrelas sealdon
wīn of wunder-fatum. Þā cwōm Wealhþēo forð
gān under gyldnum bēage, þær þā gōdan twēgen
sæton suhterge-fæderan; þā gyt wæs hiera sib ætgædere,
æghwylc ōðrum trywe. Swylce þær Unferþ þyle
æt fötum sæt frēan Scyldinga; gehwylc hiora his ferhþe
trēowde,

bæt he hæfde mod micel, beah be he his magum nære ār-fæst æt ecga gelācum. Spræc ðā ides Scyldinga: "Onfoh bissum fulle, freo-drihten mīn, sinces brytta; þū on sælum wes, gold-wine gumena, ond to Geatum spræc mildum wordum, swā sceal man don: bēo wið Gēatas glæd, geofena gemyndig, nēan ond feorran bū nū hafast. Mē man sægde, þæt þū ðē for sunu wolde here-rinc habban. Heorot is gefælsod, bēah-sele beorhta; brūc, benden bū mōte, manigra mēdo, ond þīnum māgum læf folc ond rīce, bonne ðū forð scyle, metodsceaft sēon. Ic mīnne can glædne Hrōbulf, þæt hē þā geogoðe wile ārum healdan, gyf bū ær bonne hē, wine Scildinga, worold oflætest; wēne ic bæt hē mid göde gyldan wille uncran eaferan, gif he bæt eal gemon, hwæt wit to willan ond to worð-myndum umbor-wesendum ær ārna gefremedon." Hwearf þā bī bence, þær hyre byre wæron,

1160

The poem was over, the poet had performed, a pleasant murmur started on the benches, stewards did the rounds with wine in splendid jugs, and Wealhtheow came to sit in her gold crown between two good men, uncle and nephew, each one of whom still trusted the other; and the forthright Unferth, admired by all for his mind and courage although under a cloud for killing his brothers, reclined near the king.

The queen spoke: "Enjoy this drink, my most generous lord; raise up your goblet, entertain the Geats duly and gently, discourse with them, be open-handed, happy and fond. Relish their company, but recollect as well all of the boons that have been bestowed on you. The bright court of Heorot has been cleansed and now the word is that you want to adopt this warrior as a son. So, while you may, bask in your fortune, and then bequeath kingdom and nation to your kith and kin, before your decease. I am certain of Hrothulf. He is noble and will use the young ones well. He will not let you down. Should you die before him, he will treat our children truly and fairly. He will honour. I am sure, our two sons, repay them in kind when he recollects all the good things we gave him once, the favour and respect he found in his childhood."

She turned then to the bench where her boys sat, Hrethric and Hrothmund, with other nobles' sons,

1180

82

1200

1210

Hrēðrīc ond Hrōðmund, ond hæleþa bearn, giogoð ætgædere; þær se gōda sæt, Bēowulf Gēata be þēam gebrōðrum twæm.

Him wæs ful boren ond frēond-labu wordum bewægned, ond wunden gold ēstum geēawed, earm-rēade twā, hrægl ond hringas, heals-bēaga mæst bāra be ic on foldan gefrægen hæbbe. Nænigne ic under swegle selran hyrde hord-māððum hæleþa, syþðan Hāma ætwæg to bere byrhtan byrig Brosinga mene, sigle ond sinc-fæt; searo-nīðas flēah Eormenrīces; gecēas ēcne ræd. Pone hring hæfde Higelac Geata, nefa Swertinges, nyhstan siðe, sīðban hē under segne sinc ealgode, wæl-rēaf werede; hyne wyrd fornam, sybðan hē for wlenco wēan āhsode, fæhðe tō Frysum. Hē þā frætwe wæg, eorclan-stānas ofer yða ful, rīce þēoden; hē under rande gecranc. Gehwearf bā in Francna fæbm feorh cyninges, brēost-gewædu ond se bēah somod; wyrsan wig-frecan wæl reafeden æfter gūð-sceare; Gēata lēode hrēa-wīc hēoldon. Heal swēge onfēng. Wealhõeo mabelode, heo fore bæm werede spræc:

Wealhõeo maþelode, hēo fore þæm werede spræc: "Brūc ðisses bēages, Bēowulf leofa, hyse, mid hæle, ond þisses hrægles neot, all the youth together; and that good man,
Beowulf the Geat, sat between the brothers.

The cup was carried to him, kind words spoken in welcome and a wealth of wrought gold graciously bestowed: two arm bangles, a mail-shirt and rings, and the most resplendent torque of gold I ever heard tell of anywhere on earth or under heaven. There was no hoard like it since Hama snatched the Brosings' neck-chain and bore it away with its gems and settings to his shining fort, away from Eormenric's wiles and hatred, and thereby ensured his eternal reward. Hygelac the Geat, grandson of Swerting, wore this neck-ring on his last raid; at bay under his banner, he defended the booty, treasure he had won. Fate swept him away because of his proud need to provoke a feud with the Frisians. He fell beneath his shield, in the same gem-crusted, kingly gear he had worn when he crossed the frothing wave-vat. So the dead king fell into Frankish hands. They took his breast-mail, also his neck-torque, and punier warriors plundered the slain when the carnage ended; Geat corpses covered the field.

1210

1200

1190

Applause filled the hall.

Then Wealhtheow pronounced in the presence of the company:

"Take delight in this torque, dear Beowulf, wear it for luck and wear also this mail Gifts presented, including a torque: Beowulf will present it in due course to King Hygelac, who will die wearing it

84

cen bec mid cræfte, ond byssum cnyhtum wes lāra līðe; ic þē þæs lēan geman. Hafast bū gefered, bæt ðe feor ond neah ealne wīde-ferhb weras ehtigað, efne swā sīde swā sæ bebūgeð wind-geard, weallas. Wes, benden bū lifige, æbeling, ēadig! Ic bē an tela sinc-gestrēona. Bēo bū suna mīnum dædum gedēfe, drēam-healdende! Hēr is æghwylc eorl öbrum getrywe, modes milde, man-drihtne hold; begnas syndon gebwære, beod eal-gearo, druncne dryht-guman dōð swā ic bidde."

bēod-gestrēona, ond gebēoh tela;

1230

1240

Eode bā tō setle. Þær wæs symbla cyst, druncon win weras; wyrd ne cubon, geösceaft grimme, swä hit ägangen wearð eorla manegum, sybðan æfen cwom, ond him Hröbgar gewat to hofe sinum, rīce tō ræste. Reced weardode unrīm eorla, swā hīe oft ær dydon; benc-belu beredon; hit geondbræded wearð beddum ond bolstrum. Bēor-scealca sum füs ond fæge flet-ræste gebēag. Setton him to heafdon hilde-randas. bord-wudu beorhtan. Þær on bence wæs ofer æbelinge ÿb-gesēne heabo-stēapa helm, hringed byrne, þrec-wudu þrymlīc. Wæs þēaw hyra, bæt hīe oft wæron an wīg gearwe, gē æt hām gē on herge, gē gehwæber bāra efne swylce mæla, swylce hira man-dryhtne 1220

from our people's armoury: may you prosper in them! Be acclaimed for strength, for kindly guidance to these two boys, and your bounty will be sure. You have won renown: you are known to all men far and near, now and forever. Your sway is wide as the wind's home, as the sea around cliffs. And so, my prince, I wish you a lifetime's luck and blessings to enjoy this treasure. Treat my sons with tender care, be strong and kind. Here each comrade is true to the other, loyal to lord, loving in spirit. The thanes have one purpose, the people are ready:

1230

having drunk and pledged, the ranks do as I bid."

She moved then to her place. Men were drinking wine

Bedtime in Heorot

at that rare feast; how could they know fate, the grim shape of things to come, the threat looming over many thanes as night approached and King Hrothgar prepared to retire to his quarters? Retainers in great numbers were posted on guard as so often in the past. Benches were pushed back, bedding gear and bolsters spread across the floor, and one man lay down to his rest, already marked for death.

1240

At their heads they placed their polished timber battle-shields; and on the bench above them. each man's kit was kept to hand: a towering war-helmet, webbed mail-shirt always and everywhere to be ready for action,

and great-shafted spear. It was their habit

at home or in the camp, in whatever case

and at whatever time the need arose

1260

1270

þearf gesælde; wæs sēo þēod tilu.

Sigon þā tö slæpe. Sum sare angeald æfen-ræste, swa him ful oft gelamp sibðan gold-sele Grendel warode, unriht æfnde, obbæt ende becwom, swylt æfter synnum. Þæt gesyne wearb, wīd-cūb werum, bætte wrecend bā gyt lifde æfter lābum, lange þrāge, æfter gūð-ceare. Grendles modor, ides, āglæc-wīf yrmbe gemunde, se be wæter-egesan wunian scolde, cealde strēamas, sibðan Cain wearð tō ecg-banan angan breber, fæderen-mæge; he ba fag gewat, morbre gemearcod, man-drēam flēon, westen warode. Panon woc fela geösceaft-gāsta; wæs þæra Grendel sum heoro-wearh hetelic, se æt Heorote fand wæccendne wer wiges bidan. Pær him āglæca ætgræpe wearð; hwæbre he gemunde mægenes strenge, gim-fæste gife, de him God sealde, ond him to An-waldan are gelyfde, fröfre ond fultum; ðy he þone feond ofercwom, gehnægde helle-gast. Þa he hean gewat, drēame bedæled dēab-wīc sēon, man-cynnes feond. Ond his modor ba gyt gifre ond galg-mod gegan wolde sorh-fulne sīð, sunu dēoð wrecan.

Com ba to Heorote, der Hring-Dene geond þæt sæld swæfun. Þā ðær sona wearð

to rally round their lord. They were a right people. 1250

1260

1270

1280

They went to sleep. And one paid dearly for his night's ease, as had happened to them often, ever since Grendel occupied the gold-hall, committing evil until the end came, death after his crimes. Then it became clear, obvious to everyone once the fight was over, that an avenger lurked and was still alive, grimly biding time. Grendel's mother, monstrous hell-bride, brooded on her wrongs. She had been forced down into fearful waters, the cold depths, after Cain had killed his father's son, felled his own brother with a sword. Branded an outlaw, marked by having murdered, he moved into the wilds, shunned company and joy. And from Cain there sprang misbegotten spirits, among them Grendel, the banished and accursed, due to come to grips with that watcher in Heorot waiting to do battle. The monster wrenched and wrestled with him but Beowulf was mindful of his mighty strength, the wondrous gifts God had showered on him: He relied for help on the Lord of All, on His care and favour. So he overcame the foe, brought down the hell-brute. Broken and bowed, outcast from all sweetness, the enemy of mankind made for his death-den. But now his mother had sallied forth on a savage journey, grief-racked and ravenous, desperate for revenge.

She came to Heorot. There, inside the hall, Danes lay asleep, earls who would soon endure Another threat is lurking in the night

Grendel's mother attacks

Grendles mödor. Wæs se gryre læssa efne swā micle, swā bið mægþa cræft, wīg-gryre wīfes, be wæpned-men bonne heoru bunden, hamere geburen, sweord swāte fāh swīn ofer helme, ecgum dyhttig, andweard scireð. Đā wæs on healle heard-ecg togen, sweord ofer setlum, sīd-rand manig hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde, byrnan sīde, þā hine se bröga angeat.

edhwyrft eorlum sibðan inne fealh

Hēo wæs on ofste, wolde ūt banon, fēore beorgan, þā hēo onfunden wæs. Hraðe hēo æbelinga anne hæfde fæste befangen, bā hēo tō fenne gang. Sē wæs Hrōbgāre hæleba lēofost on gesīðes had be sæm tweonum, rīce rand-wiga, bone de heo on ræste abreat, blæd-fæstne beorn. Næs Beowulf ðær, ac wæs öber in ær geteohhod æfter mābðum-gife mærum Gēate. Hrēan wearð in Heorote; heo under heolfre genam cube folme; cearu wæs genīwod, geworden in wīcun. Ne wæs þæt gewrixle til, bæt hīe on bā healfa bicgan scoldon frēonda fēorum. Þā wæs fröd cyning, hār hilde-rinc, on hrēon mode, syðþan hē aldor-þegn unlyfigendne, bone deorestan de adne wisse.

a great reversal, once Grendel's mother attacked and entered. Her onslaught was less only by as much as an amazon warrior's strength is less than an armed man's when the hefted sword, its hammered edge and gleaming blade slathered in blood, razes the sturdy boar-ridge off a helmet. Then in the hall, hard-honed swords were grabbed from the bench, many a broad shield lifted and braced; there was little thought of helmets or woven mail when they woke in terror.

The hell-dam was in panic, desperate to get out, in mortal terror the moment she was found. She had pounced and taken one of the retainers in a tight hold, then headed for the fen. To Hrothgar, this man was the most beloved of the friends he trusted between the two seas. She had done away with a great warrior, ambushed him at rest.

1290

1300

Beowulf was elsewhere.

Earlier, after the award of the treasure,
the Geat had been given another lodging.

There was uproar in Heorot. She had snatched their
trophy,

Grendel's bloodied hand. It was a fresh blow to the afflicted bawn. The bargain was hard, both parties having to pay with the lives of friends. And the old lord, the grey-haired warrior, was heartsore and weary when he heard the news: his highest-placed adviser, his dearest companion, was dead and gone.

1300

1290

Hrabe wæs to bûre Beowulf fetod, sigor-ēadig secg. Samod ær-dæge ēode eorla sum, æbele cempa, self mid gesīðum, þær se snotera bād, hwæbre him Al-walda æfre wille æfter wēa-spelle wyrpe gefremman. Gang ðā æfter flore fyrd-wyrðe man mid his hand-scale —heal-wudu dynede bæt he bone wisan wordum nægde, frēan Ingwina; frægn gif him wære, æfter nēod-laðe, niht getæse.

1320

1330

Hröðgar mabelode, helm Scyldinga: "Ne frīn þū æfter sælum; sorh is genīwod Denigea lēodum. Dēad is Æschere, Yrmenlāfes yldra brobor, mīn rūn-wita ond mīn ræd-bora, eaxl-gestealla, donne we on orlege hafelan weredon, bonne hniton feban, eoferas cnysedan. Swylc scolde eorl wesan, æðeling ær-göd, swylc Æschere wæs! Wearð him on Heorote to hand-banan wæl-gæst wæfre; ic ne wat hwæder atol æse wlanc eft-sīðas tēah, fylle gefrægnod. Heo ba fæhde wræc, bē bū gystran niht Grendel cwealdest burh hæstne had heardum clammum, forban hē tō lange lēode mīne wanode ond wyrde. He æt wige gecrang ealdres scyldig; ond nū ōber cwōm mihtig mān-scaða, wolde hyre mæg wrecan, gē feor hafað fæhðe gestæled,

bæs be bincean mæg begne monegum,

1310

Beowulf was quickly brought to the chamber: the winner of fights, the arch-warrior, came first-footing in with his fellow troops to where the king in his wisdom waited, still wondering whether Almighty God would ever turn the tide of his misfortunes. So Beowulf entered with his band in attendance and the wooden floor-boards banged and rang as he advanced, hurrying to address

the prince of the Ingwins, asking if he'd rested

Then Hrothgar, the Shieldings' helmet, spoke:

since the urgent summons had come as a surprise.

"Rest? What is rest? Sorrow has returned. Alas for the Danes! Aeschere is dead. He was Yrmenlaf's elder brother and a soul-mate to me, a true mentor, my right-hand man when the ranks clashed and our boar-crests had to take a battering in the line of action. Aeschere was everything the world admires in a wise man and a friend. Then this roaming killer came in a fury and slaughtered him in Heorot. Where she is hiding, glutting on the corpse and glorying in her escape, I cannot tell; she has taken up the feud because of last night, when you killed Grendel, wrestled and racked him in ruinous combat since for too long he had terrorized us with his depredations. He died in battle, paid with his life; and now this powerful

other one arrives, this force for evil

driven to avenge her kinsman's death.

Or so it seems to thanes in their grief,

1330

1320

1340

Beowulf is summoned

Hrothgar laments the death of his counsellor. He knows Grendel's mother must avenge her son

BEOWULF

93

sē þe æfter sinc-gyfan on sefan grēoteþ, hreþer-bealo hearde; nū sēo hand ligeð, sē þe ēow wēl-hwylcra wilna dohte.

"Ic bæt lond-būend, lēode mīne, sele-rædende secgan hyrde, bæt hīe gesāwon swylce twēgen micle mearc-stapan moras healdan, ellor-gæstas; ðæra öðer wæs, bæs þe hīe gewislīcost gewitan meahton, idese onlīcnes; ōðer earm-sceapen on weres wæstmum wræc-lastas træd, næfne hē wæs māra þonne ænig man öðer; bone on gear-dagum 'Grendel' nemdon fold-buende; no hie fæder cunnon, hwæber him ænig wæs ær acenned dyrnra gāsta. Hīe dygel lond warigeað, wulf-hleobu, windige næssas, frēcne fen-gelād, ðær fyrgen-strēam under næssa genipu niber gewīteð, flod under foldan. Nis bæt feor heonon mīl-gemearces, bæt se mere standeð ofer þæm hongiað hrinde bearwas; wudu wyrtum fæst wæter oferhelmað. Pær mæg nihta gehwæm nīð-wundor sēon, fyr on flode; no bæs frod leofað gumena bearna bæt bone grund wite. Đēah þe hæð-stapa hundum geswenced, heorot hornum trum holt-wudu sēce. feorran geflymed, ær he feorh seleð, aldor on ofre, ær he in wille, hafelan hydan. Nis bæt heoru stow;

in the anguish every thane endures at the loss of a ring-giver, now that the hand that bestowed so richly has been stilled in death.

"I have heard it said by my people in hall, counsellors who live in the upland country, that they have seen two such creatures prowling the moors, huge marauders from some other world. One of these things, as far as anyone ever can discern, looks like a woman; the other, warped in the shape of a man, moves beyond the pale bigger than any man, an unnatural birth called Grendel by country people in former days. They are fatherless creatures, and their whole ancestry is hidden in a past of demons and ghosts. They dwell apart among wolves on the hills, on windswept crags and treacherous keshes, where cold streams pour down the mountain and disappear under mist and moorland.

A few miles from here a frost-stiffened wood waits and keeps watch above a mere; the overhanging bank is a maze of tree-roots mirrored in its surface. At night there, something uncanny happens: the water burns. And the mere bottom has never been sounded by the sons of men. On its bank, the heather-stepper halts: the hart in flight from pursuing hounds will turn to face them with firm-set horns and die in the wood rather than dive beneath its surface. That is no good place.

The country people's tales about the monsters

The haunted mere

1370

1350

1360

BEOWULF

95

1370

þonon yð-geblond up āstīgeð won tō wolcnum, þonne wind styreþ lāð gewidru, oðþæt lyft ðrysmaþ, roderas rēotað. Nū is se ræd gelang eft æt þē ānum. Eard gīt ne const, frēcne stōwe, ðær þū findan miht fela-sinnigne secg; sēc gif þū dyrre. Ic þē þā fæhðe fēo lēanige, eald-gestrēonum, swā ic ær dyde, wundini golde, gyf þȳ on weg cymest."

Bēowulf maþelode, bearn Ecgþēowes:

"Ne sorga, snotor guma! Sēlre bið æghwæm
þæt hē his frēond wrece, þonne hē fela murne.

Ūre æghwylc sceal ende gebīdan
worolde līfes; wyrce sē þe mōte
dōmes ær dēaþe; þæt bið driht-guman
unlifgendum æfter sēlest.

Ārīs, rīces weard, uton hraþe fēran,
Grendles māgan gang scēawigan!
Ic hit þē gehāte: nō hē on helm losaþ,
nē on foldan fæþm, nē on fyrgen-holt,
nē on gyfenes grund, gā þær hē wille.

Đys dōgor þū geþyld hafa
wēana gehwylces, swā ic þē wēne tō."

Āhlēop ðā se gomela, Gode þancode, mihtigan Drihtne, þæs se man gespræc. Þā wæs Hrōðgāre hors gebæted, wicg wunden-feax; wīsa fengel geatolīc gende; gum-fēþa stöp lind-hæbbendra. Lāstas wæron æfter wald-swaþum wīde gesyne,

When wind blows up and stormy weather makes clouds scud and the skies weep, out of its depths a dirty surge is pitched towards the heavens. Now help depends again on you and on you alone.

The gap of danger where the demon waits is still unknown to you. Seek it if you dare.

I will compensate you for settling the feud as I did the last time with lavish wealth, coffers of coiled gold, if you come back."

1380

1400

Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke:

"Wise sir, do not grieve. It is always better
to avenge dear ones than to indulge in mourning.
For every one of us, living in this world
means waiting for our end. Let whoever can
win glory before death. When a warrior is gone,
that will be his best and only bulwark.

So arise, my lord, and let us immediately
set forth on the trail of this troll-dam.
I guarantee you: she will not get away,
not to dens under ground nor upland groves
nor the ocean floor. She'll have nowhere to flee to.
Endure your troubles to-day. Bear up
and be the man I expect you to be."

With that the old lord sprang to his feet and praised God for Beowulf's pledge.

Then a bit and halter were brought for his horse with the plaited mane. The wise king mounted the royal saddle and rode out in style with a force of shield-bearers. The forest paths were marked all over with the monster's tracks.

Beowulf bolsters Hrothgar's courage He proclaims the heroic code that guides their lives

The expedition to the mere

96

1400

1380

1390

gang ofer grundas, gegnum för ofer myrcan mor, mago-begna bær bone sēlestan sāwol-lēasne, þāra þe mid Hrōðgāre hām eahtode. Oferēode bā æbelinga bearn stēap stān-hliðo, stīge nearwe, enge ān-paðas, uncūð gelād, neowle næssas. nicor-hūsa fela. Hē fēara sum beforan gengde wīsra monna, wong scēawian; obbæt hē færinga fyrgen-bēamas ofer harne stan hleonian funde, wyn-lēasne wudu; wæter under stod drēorig on gedrēfed. Denum eallum wæs, winum Scyldinga, weorce on mode tō gebolianne, degne monegum, oncyd eorla gehwæm, sydban Æscheres on bām holm-clife hafelan mētton.

Flod blode weol —folc to sægon hātan heolfre. Horn stundum song fūslīc fyrd-lēoð. Fēþa eal gesæt; gesāwon ðā æfter wætere wyrm-cynnes fela, sellīce sæ-dracan sund cunnian, swylce on næs-hleoðum nicras licgean, ðā on undern-mæl oft bewitigað sorh-fulne sīð on segl-rāde, wyrmas ond wil-deor. Hie on weg hruron bitere ond gebolgne; bearhtm ongēaton, gūð-horn galan. Sumne Gēata lēod of flan-bogan feores getwæfde, yð-gewinnes, þæt him on aldre stöd here-stræl hearda: he on holme wæs

her trail on the ground wherever she had gone across the dark moors, dragging away the body of that thane, Hrothgar's best counsellor and overseer of the country. So the noble prince proceeded undismayed up fells and screes, along narrow footpaths and ways where they were forced into single file, ledges on cliffs above lairs of water-monsters. He went in front with a few men, good judges of the lie of the land, and suddenly discovered the dismal wood, mountain trees growing out at an angle above grey stones: the bloodshot water surged underneath. It was a sore blow to all of the Danes, friends of the Shieldings, a hurt to each and every one of that noble company when they came upon Aeschere's head at the foot of the cliff.

1410

1430

Everybody gazed as the hot gore kept wallowing up and an urgent war-horn repeated its notes: the whole party sat down to watch. The water was infested with all kinds of reptiles. There were writhing sea-dragons and monsters slouching on slopes by the cliff, serpents and wild things such as those that often surface at dawn to roam the sail-road and doom the voyage. Down they plunged, lashing in anger at the loud call of the battle-bugle. An arrow from the bow of the Geat chief got one of them as he surged to the surface: the seasoned shaft stuck deep in his flank and his freedom in the water

1430

1420

1410

98

sundes þē sænra, ðē hyne swylt fornam. Hraæþe wearð on ÿðum mid eofer-sprēotum heoro-hōcyhtum hearde genearwod, nīða genæged ond on næs togen wundorlīc wæg-bora; weras scēawedon gryrelīcne gist.

Gyrede hine Bēowulf eorl-gewædum, nalles for ealdre mearn; scolde here-byrne hondum gebröden, sīd ond searo-fāh. sund cunnian, seo de ban-cofan beorgan cube, bæt him hilde-grāp hrebre ne mihte, eorres inwit-feng aldre gescebðan; ac se hwīta helm hafelan werede. sē be mere-grundas mengan scolde, sēcan sund-gebland since geweorðad, befongen frea-wrasnum, swa hine fyrn-dagum worhte wæpna smið, wundrum tēode, besette swīn-līcum, bæt hine syðban nō brond në beado-mëcas bītan ne meahton. Næs bæt bonne mætost mægen-fultuma, bæt him on ðearfe lāh ðyle Hrōðgāres; wæs þæm hæft-mēce Hrunting nama; bæt wæs an foran eald-gestreona; ecg wæs īren, āter-tānum fāh, āhyrded heabo-swāte; næfre hit æt hilde ne swāc manna ængum, þara þe hit mid mundum bewand, sē de gryre-sīdas gegān dorste, folc-stede fara. Næs þæt forma sīð bæt hit ellen-weorc æfnan scolde.

Hūru ne gemunde mago Ecglāfes eafoþes cræftig, þæt hē ær gespræc

got less and less. It was his last swim. He was swiftly overwhelmed in the shallows, prodded by barbed boar-spears, cornered, beaten, pulled up on the bank, a strange lake-birth, a loathsome catch men gazed at in awe.

1440

1450

1460

Beowulf got ready, donned his war-gear, indifferent to death; his mighty, hand-forged, fine-webbed mail would soon meet with the menace underwater. It would keep the bone-cage of his body safe: no enemy's clasp could crush him in it, no vicious armlock choke his life out. To guard his head he had a glittering helmet that was due to be muddied on the mere bottom and blurred in the upswirl. It was of beaten gold, princely headgear hooped and hasped by a weapon-smith who had worked wonders in days gone by and adorned it with boar-shapes; since then it had resisted every sword. And another item lent by Unferth at that moment of need was of no small importance: the brehon handed him a hilted weapon, a rare and ancient sword named Hrunting. The iron blade with its ill-boding patterns had been tempered in blood. It had never failed the hand of anyone who hefted it in battle, anyone who had fought and faced the worst in the gap of danger. This was not the first time it had been called to perform heroic feats.

When he lent that blade to the better swordsman, Unferth, the strong-built son of Ecglaf,

Beowulf arms for the underwater fight

BEOWULF

101

1460

1440

wīne druncen, þā hē þæs wæpnes onlāh sēlran sweord-frecan; selfa ne dorste under yða gewin aldre genēþan, drihtscype drēogan; þær hē dōme forlēas, ellen-mærðum. Ne wæs þæm öðrum swā, syðþan hē hine tō gūðe gegyred hæfde.

Bēowulf mabelode, bearn Ecgbēowes: "Gebenc nū, se mæra maga Healfdenes, snottra fengel, nū ic eom sīðes fūs, gold-wine gumena, hwæt wit geö spræcon, gif ic æt bearfe binre scolde aldre linnan, bæt ðū mē ā wære forð-gewitenum on fæder stæle. Wes bū mund-bora mīnum mago-begnum, hond-gesellum, gif mec hild nime; swylce bū ðā mādmas, be bū mē sealdest, Hrōðgār lēofa, Higelāce onsend. Mæg bonne on bæm golde ongitan Geata dryhten, gesēon sunu Hrædles, bonne hē on bæt sinc starað, bæt ic gum-cystum godne funde bēaga bryttan, brēac bonne moste. Ond þū Unferð læt ealde lafe, wrætlīc wæg-sweord, wīd-cūðne man heard-ecg habban; ic mē mid Hruntinge dom gewyrce, obde mec dead nimed."

Æfter þæm wordum Weder-Gēata lēod efste mid elne, nalas andsware bīdan wolde; brim-wylm onfēng hilde-rince. Đā wæs hwīl dæges, ær hē þone grund-wong ongytan mehte. could hardly have remembered the ranting speech he had made in his cups. He was not man enough to face the turmoil of a fight under water and the risk to his life. So there he lost fame and repute. It was different for the other rigged out in his gear, ready to do battle.

1470

1480

1490

Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke: "Wisest of kings, now that I have come to the point of action, I ask you to recall what we said earlier: that you, son of Halfdane and gold-friend to retainers, that you, if I should fall and suffer death while serving your cause, would act like a father to me afterwards. If this combat kills me, take care of my young company, my comrades in arms. And be sure also, my beloved Hrothgar, to send Hygelac the treasures I received. Let the lord of the Geats gaze on that gold, let Hrethel's son take note of it and see that I found a ring-giver of rare magnificence and enjoyed the good of his generosity. And Unferth is to have what I inherited: to that far-famed man I bequeath my own sharp-honed, wave-sheened wonderblade. With Hrunting I shall gain glory or die."

After these words, the prince of the Weather-Geats was impatient to be away and plunged suddenly: without more ado, he dived into the heaving depths of the lake. It was the best part of a day before he could see the solid bottom.

Beowulf takes his leave

102

1470

1480

Beowulf is captured by Grendel's mother

1510

1520

Sona bæt onfunde, se de floda begong heoro-gīfre behēold hund missēra, grim ond grædig, bæt bær gumena sum æl-wihta eard ufan cunnode. Grāp þā tögēanes; gūð-rinc gefēng atolan clommum; no by ær in gescod hālan līce; hring ūtan ymb-bearh, bæt hēo bone fyrd-hom ðurhfon ne mihte, locene leoðo-syrcan lāþan fingrum, Bær þā sēo brim-wylf, þā hēo tō botme cōm, hringa bengel to hofe sīnum, swā hē ne mihte, nō hē bæs mōdig wæs, wæpna gewealdan; ac hine wundra bæs fela swencte on sunde, sæ-deor monig hilde-tūxum here-syrcan bræc, ēhton āglācan. Đā se eorl ongeat, þæt he in nið-sele nat-hwylcum wæs, bær him nænig wæter wihte ne scebede, në him for hröf-sele hrinan ne mehte fær-gripe flödes: fyr-leoht geseah, blācne lēoman beorhte scīnan.

Ongeat bā se gōda grund-wyrgenne, mere-wīf mihtig; mægen-ræs forgeaf hilde-bille, hond sweng ne ofteah, bæt hire on hafelan hring-mæl agol grædig gūð-lēoð. Đā se gist onfand, bæt se beado-lēoma bītan nolde, aldre scebðan, ac sēo ecg geswāc ðēodne æt þearfe; ðolode ær fela hond-gemota, helm oft gescær, fæges fyrd-hrægl; ða wæs forma sið dēorum mādme, þæt his dom ālæg.

Quickly the one who haunted those waters, who had scavenged and gone her gluttonous rounds for a hundred seasons, sensed a human observing her outlandish lair from above. So she lunged and clutched and managed to catch him in her brutal grip; but his body, for all that, remained unscathed: the mesh of the chain-mail saved him on the outside. Her savage talons failed to rip the web of his warshirt. Then once she touched bottom, that wolfish swimmer carried the ring-mailed prince to her court so that for all his courage he could never use the weapons he carried; and a bewildering horde came at him from the depths, droves of sea-beasts who attacked with tusks and tore at his chain-mail in a ghastly onslaught. The gallant man could see he had entered some hellish turn-hole and yet the water did not work against him because the hall-roofing held off the force of the current; then he saw firelight, a gleam and flare-up, a glimmer of brightness.

1500

1510

The hero observed that swamp-thing from hell, the tarn-hag in all her terrible strength, then heaved his war-sword and swung his arm: the decorated blade came down ringing and singing on her head. But he soon found his battle-torch extinguished: the shining blade refused to bite. It spared her and failed the man in his need. It had gone through many hand-to-hand fights, had hewed the armour and helmets of the doomed, but here at last the fabulous powers of that heirloom failed.

His sword fails to do damage

mærða gemyndig mæg Hylaces. Wearp ðā wunden-mæl wrættum gebunden yrre oretta, bæt hit on eorðan læg, stīð ond styl-ecg; strenge getruwode, mund-gripe mægenes. Swā sceal man don, bonne hē æt gūðe gegān benceð longsumne lof; nā ymb his līf cearað. Gefeng ba be eaxle — nalas for fæhde mearn— Gūð-Gēata lēod Grendles modor; brægd þā beadwe heard, þā hē gebolgen wæs, feorh-genīðlan, þæt hēo on flet gebēah. Hēo him eft hrabe andlēan forgeald grimman grāpum, ond him togēanes fēng. Oferwearp bā wērig-mod wigena strengest, fēbe-cempa, þæt hē on fylle wearð. Ofsæt þā þone sele-gyst ond hyre seax getēah, brād, brūn-ecg; wolde hire bearn wrecan, angan eaferan. Him on eaxle læg breost-net broden; bæt gebearh feore, wið ord ond wið ecge ingang forstöd. Hæfde ðā forsīðod sunu Ecgþēowes under gynne grund, Gēata cempa, nemne him heaðo-byrne helpe gefremede, here-net hearde, ond halig God geweold wig-sigor, witig Drihten,

Eft wæs ān-ræd. nalas elnes læt.

1550

1560

106

Geseah ðā on searwum sige-ēadig bil, eald-sweord eotenisc ecgum þýhtig, wigena weorð-mynd; þæt wæs wæpna cyst, būton hit wæs māre ðonne ænig mon öðer

rodera Rædend, hit on ryht gescēd

ÿðelīce, syþðan hē eft āstōd.

1530

1540

1550

Hygelac's kinsman kept thinking about his name and fame: he never lost heart.

Then, in a fury, he flung his sword away.

The keen, inlaid, worm-loop-patterned steel was hurled to the ground: he would have to rely on the might of his arm. So must a man do who intends to gain enduring glory in a combat. Life doesn't cost him a thought.

Then the prince of War-Geats, warming to this fight with Grendel's mother, gripped her shoulder and laid about him in a battle frenzy: he pitched his killer opponent to the floor but she rose quickly and retaliated,

but she rose quickly and retaliated, grappled him tightly in her grim embrace. The sure-footed fighter felt daunted, the strongest of warriors stumbled and fell. So she pounced upon him and pulled out

a broad, whetted knife: now she would avenge her only child. But the mesh of chain-mail on Beowulf's shoulder shielded his life, turned the edge and tip of the blade.

The son of Ecgtheow would have surely perished and the Geats lost their warrior under the wide earth had the strong links and locks of his war-gear not helped to save him: holy God decided the victory. It was easy for the Lord, the Ruler of Heaven, to redress the balance once Beowulf got back up on his feet.

Then he saw a blade that boded well, a sword in her armoury, an ancient heirloom from the days of the giants, an ideal weapon,

one that any warrior would envy,

He fights back with his bare hands

1560

Beowulf discovers a mighty sword and slays his opponent

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

tō beadu-lāce ætberan meahte, god ond geatolic, giganta geweorc. Hē gefēng þā fetel-hilt, freca Scyldinga, hrēoh ond heoro-grim, hring-mæl gebrægd aldres orwēna, yrringa slōh, bæt hire wið halse heard grāpode, bān-hringas bræc; bil eal ðurhwod fægne flæsc-homan; heo on flet gecrong, sweord wæs swātig, secg weorce gefeh.

1570

efne swā of hefene hādre scīneð rodores candel. He æfter recede wlat: hwearf bā be wealle, wæpen hafenade heard be hiltum Higelaces degn, yrre ond an-ræd. Næs seo ecg fracod hilde-rince, ac he hrabe wolde Grendle forgyldan gūð-ræsa fela, ðāra þe hē geworhte tō West-Denum oftor micle donne on ænne sīd bonne hē Hrodgāres heord-genēatas sloh on sweofote, slæpende fræt folces Denigea fyf-tyne men, ond öðer swylc ūt offerede, lāðlicu lāc. Hē him þæs lēan forgeald,

rēbe cempa, tō ðæs þe hē on ræste geseah

gūð-wērigne Grendel licgan,

aldor-lēasne, swā him ær gescod

hild æt Heorote. Hrā wīde sprong,

sybðan he æfter deaðe drepe þrowade,

Sona bæt gesawon snottre ceorlas,

heoro-sweng heardne, ond hine bā hēafde becearf.

Līxte se lēoma, lēoht inne stōd,

1580

1590

but so huge and heavy of itself only Beowulf could wield it in a battle. So the Shieldings' hero, hard-pressed and enraged, took a firm hold of the hilt and swung the blade in an arc, a resolute blow that bit deep into her neck-bone and severed it entirely, toppling the doomed house of her flesh; she fell to the floor. The sword dripped blood, the swordsman was elated.

1570

A light appeared and the place brightened the way the sky does when heaven's candle is shining clearly. He inspected the vault: with sword held high, its hilt raised to guard and threaten, Hygelac's thane scouted by the wall in Grendel's wake. Now the weapon was to prove its worth. The warrior determined to take revenge for every gross act Grendel had committed and not only for that one occasion when he'd come to slaughter the sleeping troops, fifteen of Hrothgar's house-guards surprised on their benches and ruthlessly devoured, and as many again carried away, a brutal plunder. Beowulf in his fury now settled that score: he saw the monster in his resting place, war-weary and wrecked, a lifeless corpse, a casualty of the battle in Heorot. The body gaped at the stroke dealt to it after death: Beowulf cut the corpse's head off.

1590

Immediately the counsellors keeping a lookout

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

109

He proceeds to

corpse

behead Grendel's

þā ðe mid Hröðgāre on holm wliton, bæt wæs yð-geblond eal gemenged, brim blöde fäh. Blonden-feaxe gomele ymb godne ongeador spræcon bæt hig bæs æðelinges eft ne wendon, bæt hē sige-hrēðig sēcean come mærne þeoden; þa ðæs monige gewearð bæt hine sēo brim-wylf ābroten hæfde. Đã cốm non dæges. Næs ofgēafon hwate Scyldingas; gewät him häm bonon gold-wine gumena; gistas sētan modes seoce, ond on mere staredon; wīston ond ne wēndon, bæt hīe heora wine-drihten selfne gesāwon.

Þā bæt sweord ongan æfter heabo-swāte hilde-gicelum, wīg-bil wanian. Þæt wæs wundra sum, bæt hit eal gemealt īse gelīcost, ðonne forstes bend Fæder onlæteð. onwindeð wæl-rapas, se geweald hafað sæla ond mæla; þæt is söð Metod. Ne nom hē in bæm wīcum, Weder-Gēata lēod, māðm-æhta mā, þēh hē þær monige geseah, būton bone hafelan ond bā hilt somod, since fage; sweord ær gemealt, forbarn bröden-mæl; wæs þæt blöd tö þæs hāt, ættren ellor-gæst, se bær inne swealt. Sona wæs on sunde, se þe ær æt sæcce gebad wīg-hryre wrāðra, wæter up burhdeāf; wæron yð-gebland eal gefælsod, ēacne eardas, bā se ellor-gāst

with Hrothgar, watching the lake water, saw a heave-up and surge of waves and blood in the backwash. They bowed grey heads, spoke in their sage, experienced way about the good warrior, how they never again expected to see that prince returning in triumph to their king. It was clear to many that the wolf of the deep had destroyed him forever.

The ninth hour of the day arrived. The brave Shieldings abandoned the cliff-top and the king went home; but sick at heart, staring at the mere, the strangers held on. They wished, without hope, to behold their lord, Beowulf himself.

1600

1610

1620

Meanwhile, the sword began to wilt into gory icicles, to slather and thaw. It was a wonderful thing, the way it all melted as ice melts when the Father eases the fetters off the frost and unravels the water-ropes. He who wields power over time and tide: He is the true Lord.

The Geat captain saw treasure in abundance but carried no spoils from those quarters except for the head and the inlaid hilt embossed with jewels; its blade had melted and the scrollwork on it burnt, so scalding was the blood of the poisonous fiend who had perished there. Then away he swam, the one who had survived the fall of his enemies, flailing to the surface. The wide water, the waves and pools were no longer infested once the wandering fiend

Forebodings of those on the shore

The sword blade melts

Beowulf returns with the sword's hilt and Grendel's head

1620

1610

1600

110 BEOWULF BEOWULF

oflet līf-dagas ond þas lænan gesceaft.

Com ba to lande lid-manna helm swīð-mōd swymman, sæ-lāce gefeah, mægen-byrbenne bara be he him mid hæfde. Eodon him bā tōgēanes, Gode bancodon, ðryðlic þegna heap, þeodnes gefegon, bæs þe hī hyne gesundne gesēon möston. Đā wæs of bæm hrōran helm ond byrne lungre ālysed. Lagu drūsade, wæter under wolcnum, wæl-drēore fāg. Fērdon forð þonon fēbe-lāstum, ferhbum fægne, fold-weg mæton, cube stræte; cyning-balde men from bæm holm-clife hafelan bæron earfoðlīce heora æghwæþrum fela-modigra. Feower scoldon on bæm wæl-stenge weorcum geferian tō bæm gold-sele Grendles hēafod, obðæt semninga tō sele cōmon frome, fyrd-hwate feower-tyne Gēata gongan; gum-dryhten mid modig on gemonge meodo-wongas træd. Đā cōm in gān ealdor ðegna, dæd-cene mon dome gewurbad, hæle hilde-dēor, Hrōðgār grētan. Pā wæs be feaxe on flet boren Grendles hēafod, þær guman druncon, egeslīc for eorlum ond bære idese mid; wlite-sēon wrætlic weras on sāwon. Bēowulf mabelode, bearn Ecgbēowes:

let go of her life and this unreliable world. The seafarers' leader made for land, resolutely swimming, delighted with his prize, the mighty load he was lugging to the surface. His thanes advanced in a troop to meet him, thanking God and taking great delight in seeing their prince back safe and sound. Quickly the hero's helmet and mail-shirt were loosed and unlaced. The lake settled, clouds darkened above the bloodshot depths.

1630

1640

1650

With high hearts they headed away along footpaths and trails through the fields, roads that they knew, each of them wrestling with the head they were carrying from the lakeside cliff, men kingly in their courage and capable of difficult work. It was a task for four to hoist Grendel's head on a spear and bear it under strain to the bright hall. But soon enough they neared the place, fourteen Geats in fine fettle, striding across the outlying ground in a delighted throng around their leader.

In he came then, the thane's commander, the arch-warrior, to address Hrothgar: his courage was proven, his glory was secure. Grendel's head was hauled by the hair, dragged across the floor where the people were drinking, a horror for both queen and company to behold. They stared in awe. It was an astonishing sight.

Grendel's head in Heorot

He displays

Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke:

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

113

1630

1650

A brief account of the fight

"Hwæt, wē bē bās sæ-lāc, sunu Healfdenes, lēod Scyldinga, lustum brohton, tīres tō tācne, be bū hēr tō lōcast. Ic bæt unsöfte ealdre gedigde, wigge under wætere, weorc genēbde earfoðlīce: ætrihte wæs gūð getwæfed, nymðe mec God scylde. Ne meahte ic æt hilde mid Hruntinge wiht gewyrcan, bēah bæt wæpen duge; ac mē geūðe vlda Waldend bæt ic on wage geseah wlitig hangian eald-sweord ēacen -oftost wīsode winigea lēasum— þæt ic ðy wæpne gebræd. Ofsloh ða æt þære sæcce, þa me sæl ageald, hūses hyrdas. Þā þæt hilde-bil forbarn, brogden-mæl, swā þæt blöd gesprang, hātost heabo-swāta. Ic bæt hilt banan feondum ætferede, fyren-dæda wræc, dēað-cwealm Denigea, swā hit gedēfe wæs. Ic hit be bonne gehate, bæt bu on Heorote most sorh-lēas swefan mid þīnra secga gedryht, ond begna gehwylc bīnra lēoda, duguðe ond iogobe, þæt hū him ondrædan ne þearft, þēoden Scyldinga, on þā healfe, aldor-bealu eorlum, swā þū ær dydest." Đā wæs gylden hilt gamelum rince, hārum hild-fruman on hand gyfen, enta ær-geweorc; hit on æht gehwearf æfter dēofla hryre Denigea frēan,

wundor-smiba geweorc; ond ba bas worold ofgeaf grom-heort guma, Godes andsaca, morðres scyldig, ond his modor ēac;

"So, son of Halfdane, prince of the Shieldings, we are glad to bring this booty from the lake. It is a token of triumph and we tender it to you. I barely survived the battle under water. It was hard-fought, a desperate affair that could have gone badly; if God had not helped me, the outcome would have been quick and fatal. Although Hrunting is hard-edged, I could never bring it to bear in battle. But the Lord of Men allowed me to behold for He often helps the unbefriendedan ancient sword shining on the wall, a weapon made for giants, there for the wielding. Then my moment came in the combat and I struck the dwellers in that den. Next thing the damascened sword blade melted; it bloated and it burned in their rushing blood. I have wrested the hilt from the enemies' hand, avenged the evil done to the Danes; it is what was due. And this I pledge, O prince of the Shieldings: you can sleep secure with your company of troops in Heorot Hall. Never need you fear for a single thane of your sept or nation, young warriors or old, that laying waste of life that you and your people endured of yore."

1660

1670

1680

Then the gold hilt was handed over to the old lord, a relic from long ago for the venerable ruler. That rare smithwork was passed on to the prince of the Danes when those devils perished; once death removed that murdering, guilt-steeped, God-cursed fiend, eliminating his unholy life

Beowulf presents the sword-hilt to Hrothgar

1680

1660

1670

114

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

on geweald gehwearf worold-cyninga ðæm sēlestan be sæm tweonum. ðara be on Sceden-igge sceattas dælde. Hröðgār maðelode, hylt scēawode, ealde lāfe. On ðæm wæs ör writen fyrn-gewinnes, syðban flöd ofslöh, gifen geotende, giganta cyn; frēcne gefērdon; bæt wæs fremde bēod ēcean Dryhtne; him bæs ende-lēan burh wæteres wylm Waldend sealde. Swā wæs on ðæm scennum scīran goldes burh rūn-stafas rihte gemearcod, geseted ond gesæd, hwam bæt sweord geworht, īrena cyst, žrest wzre, wreoben-hilt ond wyrm-fāh. Đā se wīsa spræc, sunu Healfdenes —swīgedon ealle—: "Pæt la mæg secgan, se be soð ond riht fremeð on folce, feor eal gemon, eald ēðel-weard, bæt ðes eorl wære geboren betera! Blæd is aræred geond wid-wegas, wine min Beowulf, ðīn ofer þēoda gehwylce. Eal þū hit geþyldum healdest, mægen mid mödes snyttrum. Ic þe sceal mine gelæstan frēode, swā wit furðum spræcon. Dū scealt tō frōfre weorban eal lang-twīdig lēodum þīnum hæleðum to helpe.

Ne wearð Heremod swa eaforum Ecgwelan, Ār-Scyldingum; ne geweox he him to willan, ac to wæl-fealle ond to dead-cwalum Deniga leodum.

and his mother's as well, it was willed to that king who of all the lavish gift-lords of the north was the best regarded between the two seas.

1600

1700

1710

Hrothgar spoke; he examined the hilt, that relic of old times. It was engraved all over and showed how war first came into the world and the flood destroyed the tribe of giants. They suffered a terrible severance from the Lord; the Almighty made the waters rise, drowned them in the deluge for retribution. In pure gold inlay on the sword-guards there were rune-markings correctly incised, stating and recording for whom the sword had been first made and ornamented with its scrollworked hilt. Then everyone hushed as the son of Halfdane spoke this wisdom. "A protector of his people, pledged to uphold truth and justice and to respect tradition, is entitled to affirm that this man was born to distinction. Beowulf, my friend, your fame has gone far and wide, you are known everywhere. In all things you are eventempered, prudent and resolute. So I stand firm by the promise of friendship we exchanged before. Forever you will be

Heremod was different. the way he behaved to Ecgwala's sons. His rise in the world brought little joy to the Danish people, only death and destruction.

your people's mainstay and your own warriors'

helping hand.

Hrothgar's address to Beowulf

He contrasts Beowulf with King Heremod

BEOWULF

1710

1690

Brēat bolgen-mōd bēod-genēatas,
eaxl-gesteallan, oþþæt hē āna hwearf,
mære, þēoden, mon-drēamum from,
ðēah þe hine mihtig God mægenes wynnum,
eafeþum stēpte, ofer ealle men
forð gefremede. Hwæþere him on ferhþe grēow
brēost-hord blöd-rēow; nallas bēagas geaf
Denum æfter dōme. Drēam-lēas gebād,
þæt hē þæs gewinnes weorc þrōwade,
lēod-bealo longsum. Đū þē lær be þon,
gum-cyste ongit! Ic þis gid be þē
āwræc wintrum frōd.

Wundor is to secganne,

hū mihtig God manna cynne burh sīdne sefan snyttru bryttað, eard ond eorlscipe; he ah ealra geweald. Hwīlum hē on lufan læteð hworfan monnes mod-gebonc mæran cynnes, seleð him on ēble eorban wynne tō healdanne, hlēo-burh wera; gedēð him swā gewealdene worolde dælas, sīde rīce, þæt hē his selfa ne mæg for his unsnyttrum ende gebencean. Wunað hē on wiste, nō hine wiht dweleð ādl nē yldo, nē him inwit-sorh on sefan sweorceð, në gesacu öhwær ecg-hete ēoweð, ac him eal worold wendeð on willan. Hē bæt wyrse ne con, oðbæt him on innan ofer-hygda dæl weaxeð ond wrīdað, bonne se weard swefeð, sāwele hyrde; bið se slæp to fæst, bisgum begunden; bona swīðe nēah,

He vented his rage on men he caroused with, killed his own comrades, a pariah king who cut himself off from his own kind, even though Almighty God had made him eminent and powerful and marked him from the start for a happy life. But a change happened, he grew bloodthirsty, gave no more rings to honour the Danes. He suffered in the end for having plagued his people for so long: his life lost happiness.

So learn from this and understand true values. I who tell you have wintered into wisdom.

It is a great wonder

how Almighty God in His magnificence favours our race with rank and scope and the gift of wisdom; His sway is wide. Sometimes He allows the mind of a man of distinguished birth to follow its bent, grants him fulfilment and felicity on earth and forts to command in his own country. He permits him to lord it in many lands until the man in his unthinkingness forgets that it will ever end for him. He indulges his desires; illness and old age mean nothing to him; his mind is untroubled by envy or malice or the thought of enemies with their hate-honed swords. The whole world conforms to his will, he is kept from the worst until an element of overweening enters him and takes hold while the soul's guard, its sentry, drowses, grown too distracted. A killer stalks him,

Hrothgar's discourse on the dangers of power

1740

1730

1720

1/40

118

1740

1720

1730

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

sē be of flān-bogan fyrenum scēoteð. Ponne bið on hrebre under helm drepen biteran stræle— him bebeorgan ne con wom wundor-bebodum wergan gastes. Pinceð him to lytel þæt he to lange heold; gytsað grom-hydig, nallas on gylp seleð fætte bēagas; ond hē þā forð-gesceaft forgyteð ond forgymeð, þæs þe him ær God sealde, wuldres Waldend, weorð-mynda dæl. Hit on ende-stæf eft gelimpeð, bæt se līc-homa læne gedrēoseð, fæge gefealleð; fehð ober to, sē be unmurnlīce mādmas dæleb eorles ær-gestreon, egesan ne gymeð. Bebeorh bē done bealo-nīd, Bēowulf lēofa, secg betsta, ond be bæt selre geceos, ēce rædas; ofer-hyda ne gym, mære cempa! Nū is þines mægnes blæd āne hwīle; eft sona bið þæt þec ādl oððe ecg eafobes getwæfeð, oððe fyres feng oððe flödes wylm oððe gripe mēces oððe gāres fliht oððe atol yldo, oððe ēagena bearhtm forsiteð ond forsworceð; semninga bið, þæt ðec, dryht-guma, dēað oferswýðeð. "Swā ic Hring-Dena hund missēra

"Swā ic Hring-Dena hund missēra wēold under wolcnum, ond hig wigge belēac manigum mægþa geond þysne middan-geard, æscum ond ecgum, þæt ic mē ænigne under swegles begong gesacan ne tealde. Hwæt mē þæs on ēþle edwenden cwōm,

an archer who draws a deadly bow.

And then the man is hit in the heart, the arrow flies beneath his defences, the devious promptings of the demon start.

His old possessions seem paltry to him now.

He covets and resents; dishonours custom and bestows no gold; and because of good things that the Heavenly Powers gave him in the past he ignores the shape of things to come.

Then finally the end arrives when the body he was lent collapses and falls prey to its death; ancestral possessions and the goods he hoarded are inherited by another who lets them go with a liberal hand.

"O flower of warriors, beware of that trap.
Choose, dear Beowulf, the better part,
eternal rewards. Do not give way to pride.
For a brief while your strength is in bloom
but it fades quickly; and soon there will follow
illness or the sword to lay you low,
or a sudden fire or surge of water
or jabbing blade or javelin from the air
or repellent age. Your piercing eye
will dim and darken; and death will arrive,
dear warrior, to sweep you away.

1760

1770

"Just so I ruled the Ring-Danes' country for fifty years, defended them in wartime with spear and sword against constant assaults by many tribes: I came to believe my enemies had faded from the face of the earth. Still, what happened was a hard reversal Beowulf is exhorted to be mindful of the fragility of life

No life is immune to danger: Hrothgar's experience proves it

BEOWULF

1770

1750

gyrn æfter gomene, seoþðan Grendel wearð, eald-gewinna, ingenga mīn; ic þære söcne singāles wæg möd-ceare micle. Þæs sig Metode þanc, ēcean Dryhtne, þæs ðe ic on aldre gebād, þæt ic on þone hafelan heoro-drēorigne ofer eald gewin ēagum starige!
Gā nū tō setle, symbel-wynne drēoh, wīg-geweorþad; unc sceal worn fela māþma gemænra, siþðan morgen bið."

Gēat wæs glæd-mōd, gēong sōna tō, setles nēosan, swā se snottra heht. Þā wæs eft swā ær ellen-rōfum, flet-sittendum fægere gereorded nīowan stefne. Niht-helm geswearc deorc ofer dryht-gumum. Duguð eal ārās; wolde blonden-feax beddes nēosan, gamela Scylding. Gēat unigmetes wēl, rōfne rand-wigan, restan lyste. Sōna him sele-þegn sīðes wērgum, feorran-cundum forð wīsade, sē for andrysnum ealle beweotede þegnes þearfe, swylce þÿ dōgore heaþo-līðende habban scoldon.

Reste hine þā rūm-heort; reced hlīuade gēap ond gold-fāh; gæst inne swæf, oþþæt hrefn blaca heofones wynne blīð-heort bodode. Đā cōm beorht scacan scīma æfter sceadwe. Scaþan ōnetton, wæron æþelingas eft tō lēodum

from bliss to grief. Grendel struck
after lying in wait. He laid waste to the land
and from that moment my mind was in dread
of his depredations. So I praise God
in His heavenly glory that I lived to behold
this head dripping blood and that after such harrowing
I can look upon it in triumph at last.
Take your place, then, with pride and pleasure
and move to the feast. To-morrow morning
our treasure will be shared and showered upon you."

1780

1790

1800

The Geat was elated and gladly obeyed the old man's bidding; he sat on the bench.

And soon all was restored, the same as before.

Happiness came back, the hall was thronged, and a banquet set forth; black night fell and covered them in darkness.

Then the company rose for the old campaigner: the grey-haired prince was ready for bed. And a need for rest came over the brave shield-bearing Geat. He was a weary seafarer, far from home, so immediately a house-guard guided him out, one whose office entailed looking after whatever a thane on the road in those days might need or require. It was noble courtesy.

That great heart rested. The hall towered, gold-shingled and gabled, and the guest slept in it until the black raven with raucous glee announced heaven's joy, and a hurry of brightness overran the shadows. Warriors rose quickly, impatient to be off: their own country

A feast. The warriors rest

122

1800

1780

1790

fūse tō farenne; wolde feor þanon cuma collen-ferhð cēoles nēosan.

Heht þā se hearda Hrunting beran sunu Ecglāfes, heht his sweord niman, lēoflīc īren; sægde him þæs lēanes þanc, cwæð, hē þone gūð-wine gōdne tealde, wīg-cræftigne, nales wordum lōg mēces ecge: þæt wæs mōdig secg.

Ond þā sīð-frome, searwum gearwe wīgend wæron; ēode weorð Denum æþeling tō yppan, þær se ōþer wæs, hæle hilde-dēor Hrōðgār grētte.

Beowulf mabelode, bearn Ecgbeowes: "Nū wē sæ-līðend secgan wyllað, feorran cumene, bæt we fundiab Higelāc sēcan. Wæron hēr tela, willum bewenede; bū ūs wēl dohtest. Gif ic bonne on eorban owihte mæg bīnre mod-lufan māran tilian, gumena dryhten, donne ic gyt dyde, gūð-geweorca, ic bēo gearo sōna. Gif ic bæt gefricge ofer floda begang, bæt bec ymb-sittend egesan bywað, swā bec hetende hwīlum dydon, ic để būsenda begna bringe, hæleþa tō helpe. Ic on Higelāc wat, Gēata dryhten, bēah ðe hē geong sỹ, folces hyrde, bæt hē mec fremman wile wordum ond weorcum, bæt ic be wel herige ond be to geoce gar-holt bere, mægenes fultum, bær ðe bið manna bearf. Gif him bonne Hrebric to hofum Geata

was beckoning the nobles; and the bold voyager longed to be aboard his distant boat.

Then that stalwart fighter ordered Hrunting to be brought to Unferth, and bade Unferth take the sword and thanked him for lending it.

He said he had found it a friend in battle and a powerful help; he put no blame on the blade's cutting edge. He was a considerate man.

1810

And there the warriors stood in their war-gear, eager to go, while their honoured lord approached the platform where the other sat. The undaunted hero addressed Hrothgar. Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke: "Now we who crossed the wide sea have to inform you that we feel a desire to return to Hygelac. Here we have been welcomed and thoroughly entertained. You have treated us well. If there is any favour on earth I can perform beyond deeds of arms I have done already, anything that would merit your affections more, I shall act, my lord, with alacrity. If ever I hear from across the ocean that people on your borders are threatening battle as attackers have done from time to time. I shall land with a thousand thanes at my back to help your cause. Hygelac may be young 1830 to rule a nation, but this much I know about the king of the Geats: he will come to my aid and want to support me by word and action in your hour of need, when honour dictates that I raise a hedge of spears around you. Then if Hrethric should think about travelling

Beowulf and his band prepare to depart

24 BEOWULF

1810

geþingeð, þēodnes bearn, hē mæg þær fela frēonda findan; feor-cyboe beod sēlran gesōhte þæm þe him selfa dēah." Hröðgar mabelode him on andsware: "Þē þā word-cwydas wigtig Drihten on sefan sende; ne hyrde ic snotorlicor on swā geongum feore guman bingian. Þū eart mægenes strang ond on möde fröd, wīs word-cwida. Wēn ic talige, gif bæt gegangeð, bæt ðe gar nymeð, hild heoru-grimme Hrēbles eaferan, ādl obče īren ealdor čīnne, folces hyrde, ond bū bīn feorh hafast, þæt þē Sæ-Gēatas sēlran næbben to geceosenne cyning ænigne, hord-weard hæleba, gyf bū healdan wylt māga rīce. Mē bīn mod-sefa līcað leng swā wēl, lēofa Bēowulf. Hafast bū gefered bæt bām folcum sceal, Gēata lēodum ond Gār-Denum, sib gemæne ond sacu restan, inwit-nības, bē hīe ær drugon, wesan, benden ic wealde widan rices, mābmas gemæne, manig ōberne godum gegrēttan ofer ganotes bæð; sceal hring-naca ofer heafu bringan lāc ond luf-tācen. Ic bā lēode wāt gē wið fēond gē wið frēond fæste geworhte,

Đā gīt him eorla hlēo inne gesealde, mago Healfdenes mābmas twelfe,

æghwæs untæle ealde wīsan."

as a king's son to the court of the Geats, he will find many friends. Foreign places yield more to one who is himself worth meeting."

1840

1850

1860

Hrothgar spoke and answered him: "The Lord in His wisdom sent you those words and they came from the heart. I have never heard so young a man make truer observations. You are strong in body and mature in mind, impressive in speech. If it should come to pass that Hrethel's descendant dies beneath a spear, if deadly battle or the sword blade or disease fells the prince who guards your people and you are still alive, then I firmly believe the seafaring Geats won't find a man worthier of acclaim as their king and defender than you, if only you would undertake the lordship of your homeland. My liking for you deepens with time, dear Beowulf. What you have done is to draw two peoples, the Geat nation and us neighbouring Danes, into shared peace and a pact of friendship in spite of hatreds we have harboured in the past. For as long as I rule this far-flung land treasures will change hands and each side will treat the other with gifts; across the gannet's bath, over the broad sea, whorled prows will bring presents and tokens. I know your people are beyond reproach in every respect, steadfast in the old way with friend or foe."

Then the earls' defender furnished the hero with twelve treasures and told him to set out,

Hrothgar declares that Beowulf is fit to be king of the Geats

Gifts presented, farewells taken

BEOWULF

126

1840

1850

1860

BEOWULF

1880

hēt hine mid þæm lācum lēode swæse sēcean on gesyntum, snūde eft cuman. Gecyste bā cyning æbelum god, þēoden Scyldinga ðegn betstan ond be healse genam; hruron him tēaras, blonden-feaxum. Him wæs bēga wēn, ealdum, infrodum, obres swiðor, bæt hīe seoððan nā gesēon möston, modige on meble. Was him se man to bon leof, bæt hē bone brēost-wylm forberan ne mehte; ac him on hrebre hyge-bendum fæst æfter dēorum men dyrne langað beorn wið blöde. Him Bēowulf þanan, gūð-rinc gold-wlanc, græs-moldan træd, since hrēmig. Sæ-genga bād āgend-frēan, sē be on ancre rād. Þā wæs on gange gifu Hrōðgāres oft geæhted. Þæt wæs an cyning, æghwæs orleahtre, obbæt hine yldo benam mægenes wynnum sē be oft mangeum scod.

Cwōm þā tō flōde fela-mōdigra
hæg-stealdra hēap; hring-net bæron,
locene leoðo-syrcan. Land-weard onfand
eft-sīð eorla, swā he ær dyde;
nō hē mid hearme of hliðes nosan
gæstas grētte, ac him tōgēanes rād;
cwæð þæt wil-cuman Wedera lēodum
scaþan scīr-hame tō scipe foron.
Þā wæs on sande sæ-gēap naca
hladen here-wædum, hringed-stefna
mēarum ond māðmum; mæst hlīfade

sail with those gifts safely home
to the people he loved, but to return promptly.
And so the good and grey-haired Dane,
that high-born king, kissed Beowulf
and embraced his neck, then broke down
in sudden tears. Two forebodings
disturbed him in his wisdom, but one was stronger:
nevermore would they meet each other
face to face. And such was his affection
that he could not help being overcome:
his fondness for the man was so deep-founded,
it warmed his heart and wound the heartstrings
tight in his breast.

The embrace ended and Beowulf, glorious in his gold regalia, stepped the green earth. Straining at anchor and ready for boarding, his boat awaited him. So they went on their journey, and Hrothgar's generosity was praised repeatedly. He was a peerless king until old age sapped his strength and did him mortal harm, as it has done so many.

Down to the waves then, dressed in the web of their chain-mail and warshirts the young men marched in high spirits. The coast-guard spied them, thanes setting forth, the same as before.

His salute this time from the top of the cliff was far from unmannerly; he galloped to meet them and as they took ship in their shining gear, he said how welcome they would be in Geatland. Then the broad hull was beached on the sand to be cargoed with treasure, horses and war-gear. The curved prow motioned; the mast stood high

The Geats march back to the shore

1890

1870

1910

1920

ofer Hröðgāres hord-gestrēonum.

Hē þæm bāt-wearde bunden golde swurd gesealde, þæt hē syðþan wæs on meodu-bence māþme þý weorþra, yrfe-lāfe. Gewāt him on naca, drēfan dēop wæter, Dena land ofgeaf. Þā wæs be mæste mere-hrægla sum, segl sāle fæst; sund-wudu þunede; nō þær wēg-flotan wind ofer ýðum sīðes getwæfde. Sæ-genga för, flēat fāmig-heals forð ofer ýðe, bunden-stefna ofer brim-strēamas, þæt hīe Gēata clifu ongitan meahton, cūþe næssas; cēol up geþrang lyft-geswenced, on lande stöd.

Hraþe wæs æt holme byð-weard geara, sē þe ær lange tīd lēofra manna fūs æt faroðe feor wlātode.

Sælde tō sande sīd-fæþme scip oncer-bendum fæst, þȳ læs hym ȳþa ðrym wudu wynsuman forwrecan meahte.

Hēt þā up beran æþelinga gestrēon, frætwe ond fæt-gold; næs him feor þanon tō gesēcanne sinces bryttan,

Higelāc Hrēþling, þær æt hām wunað selfa mid gesīðum sæ-wealle nēah.

Bold wæs betlīc, brego-rōf cyning, hēah on healle, Hygd swīðe geong, above Hrothgar's riches in the loaded hold.

The guard who had watched the boat was given a sword with gold fittings and in future days that present would make him a respected man at his place on the mead-bench.

Then the keel plunged and shook in the sea; and they sailed from Denmark.

Right away the mast was rigged with its sea-shawl; sail-ropes were tightened, timbers drummed and stiff winds kept the wave-crosser skimming ahead; as she heaved forward, her foamy neck was fleet and buoyant, a lapped prow loping over currents, until finally the Geats caught sight of coastline and familiar cliffs. The keel reared up, wind lifted it home, it hit on the land.

The harbour guard came hurrying out to the rolling water: he had watched the offing long and hard, on the lookout for those friends. With the anchor cables, he moored their craft right where it had beached, in case a backwash might catch the hull and carry it away. Then he ordered the prince's treasure-trove to be carried ashore. It was a short step from there to where Hrethel's son and heir, Hygelac the gold-giver, makes his home on a secure cliff, in the company of retainers.

The building was magnificent, the king majestic, ensconced in his hall; and although Hygd, his queen,

They sail from Denmark

They arrive at Hygelac's stronghold

1920

1910

130

wīs, wēl-bungen, bēah ðe wintra lýt under burh-locan gebiden hæbbe, Hærebes dohtor; næs hīo hnāh swā þēah, nē tō gnēað gifa Gēata lēodum māþm-gestrēona; Mōdþryðo wæg fremu folces cwen, firen' ondrysne. Nænig bæt dorste deor geneban swæsra gesīða, nefne sin-frēa, bæt hire an dæges ēagum starede; ac him wæl-bende weotode tealde, hand-gewribene; hrabe seobðan wæs æfter mund-gripe mēce gebinged, bæt hit sceāden-mæl scyran moste, cwealm-bealu cyðan. Ne bið swylc cwenlic þeaw idese tō efnanne, þēah ðe hīo ænlicu sy, bætte freoðu-webbe feores onsæce æfter lige-torne lēofne mannan. Hūru bæt onhōhsnode Hemminges mæg. Ealo-drincende öðer sædan. bæt hīo lēod-bealewa læs gefremede, inwit-nīða, syððan ærest wearð gyfen gold-hroden geongum cempan, æðelum dīore, syððan hīo Offan flet ofer fealone flod be fæder lare sīðe gesöhte. Đær hīo syððan well in gum-stöle, göde mære, līf-gesceafta lifigende brēac, hīold hēah-lufan wið hæleba brego, ealles mon-cynnes mine gefræge bone sēlestan bī sæm twēonum,

was young, a few short years at court, her mind was thoughtful and her manners sure. Haereth's daughter behaved generously and stinted nothing when she distributed bounty to the Geats.

1930

1940

Great Queen Modthryth perpetrated terrible wrongs. If any retainer ever made bold to look her in the face, if an eye not her lord's stared at her directly during daylight, the outcome was sealed: he was kept bound in hand-tightened shackles, racked, tortured until doom was pronounced—death by the sword, slash of blade, blood-gush and death qualms in an evil display. Even a queen outstanding in beauty must not overstep like that. A queen should weave peace, not punish the innocent with loss of life for imagined insults. But Hemming's kinsman put a halt to her ways and drinkers round the table had another tale: she was less of a bane to people's lives, less cruel-minded, after she was married to the brave Offa, a bride arrayed in her gold finery, given away by a caring father, ferried to her young prince over dim seas. In days to come she would grace the throne and grow famous

for her good deeds and conduct of life,

who was the best king, it has been said,

between the two seas or anywhere else

far and wide for his generous ways,

on the face of the earth. Offa was honoured

her high devotion to the hero king

Queen Hygd introduced. The story of Queen Modthryth, Hygd's opposite, is told by the poet

BEOWULF

eormen-cynnes. Forðam Offa wæs

geofum ond gūðum, gār-cēne man

133

132

1930

1940

1970

1980

wīde geweorðod; wīsdōme hēold ēðel sīnne. Þonon Ēomēr wōc hæleðum tō helpe, Hemminges mæg, nefa Gārmundes, nīða cræftig.

Gewāt him ðā se hearda mid his hond-scole sylf æfter sande sæ-wong tredan, wīde waroðas; woruld-candel scān, sigel sūðan fūs. Hī sīð drugon, elne geēodon, tō ðæs ðe eorla hlēo, bonan Ongenþēoes burgum in innan, geongne gūð-cyning gōdne gefrūnon hringas dælan. Higelāce wæs sīð Bēowulfes snūde gecÿðed, þæt ðær on worðig wīgendra hlēo, lind-gestealla lifigende cwōm, heaðo-lāces hāl tō hofe gongan. Hraðe wæs gerÿmed, swā se rīca bebēad, fēðe-gestum flet innanweard.

Gesæt þā wið sylfne, sē ðā sæcce genæs, mæg wið mæge, syððan man-dryhten þurh hlēoðor-cwyde holdne gegrētte mēaglum wordum. Meodu-scencum hwearf geond þæt heal-reced Hæreðes dohtor, lufode ðā lēode, līð-wæge bær Hæðnum tō handa. Higelāc ongan sīnne geseldan in sele þām hēan fægre fricgcean; hyne fyrwet bræc, hwylce Sæ-Gēata sīðas wæron:

"Hū lomp ēow on lāde, lēofa Bīowulf, þā ðū færinga feorr gehogodest 1960

1970

his fighting spirit and his far-seeing defence of his homeland; from him there sprang Eomer, Garmund's grandson, kinsman of Hemming, his warriors' mainstay and master of the field.

Heroic Beowulf and his band of men crossed the wide strand, striding along the sandy foreshore; the sun shone, the world's candle warmed them from the south as they hastened to where, as they had heard, the young king, Ongentheow's killer and his people's protector, was dispensing rings inside his bawn. Beowulf's return was reported to Hygelac as soon as possible, news that the captain was now in the enclosure, his battle-brother back from the fray alive and well, walking to the hall.

Room was quickly made, on the king's orders, and the troops filed across the cleared floor.

After Hygelac had offered greetings to his loyal thane in lofty speech, he and his kinsman, that hale survivor, sat face to face. Haereth's daughter moved about with the mead-jug in her hand, taking care of the company, filling the cups that warriors held out. Then Hygelac began to put courteous questions to his old comrade in the high hall. He hankered to know every tale the Sea-Geats had to tell.

"How did you fare on your foreign voyage, dear Beowulf, when you abruptly decided Beowulf and his troop are welcomed in Hygelac's hall

1980

Hygelac questions Beowulf

BEOWULF

134 B E O

sæcce sēcean ofer sealt wæter, hilde tō Hiorote? Ac ðū Hrōðgāre wīd-cūðne wēan wihte gebēttest, mærum ðeodne? Ic ðæs mod-ceare sorh-wylmum sēað, sīðe ne truwode lēofes mannes. Ic ðē lange bæd, bæt ðū bone wæl-gæst wihte ne grette, lēte Sūð-Dene sylfe geweorðan gūðe wið Grendel. Gode ic banc secge, bæs ðe ic ðē gesundne gesēon möste."

2000

2010

Bīowulf maðelode, bearn Ecgðīoes: "Pæt is undyrne, dryhten Higelāc, mæru gemeting monegum fira, hwylc orleg-hwīl uncer Grendles wearð on ðām wange, þær he worna fela Sige-Scyldingum sorge gefremede, yrmðe tō aldre; ic ðæt eall gewræc, swā begylpan ne þearf Grendeles māga ænig ofer eorðan üht-hlem bone, sē de lengest leofad lādan cynnes, fācne bifongen. Ic ðær furðum cwom tō ðām hring-sele Hrōðgār grētan; sona mē se mæra mago Healfdenes, syððan he mod-sefan minne cuðe, wið his sylfes sunu setl getæhte. Weorod wæs on wynne: ne seah ic wīdan feorh under heofones hwealf heal-sittendra medu-drēam māran. Hwīlum mæru cwēn. friðu-sibb folca, flet eall geondhwearf, bædde byre geonge; oft hīo bēah-wriðan secge sealde, ær hīe tō setle gēong;

to sail away across the salt water and fight at Heorot? Did you help Hrothgar much in the end? Could you ease the prince of his well-known troubles? Your undertaking cast my spirits down, I dreaded the outcome of your expedition and pleaded with you long and hard to leave the killer be, let the South-Danes settle their own blood-feud with Grendel. So God be thanked I am granted this sight of you, safe and sound."

Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke: 2000

"What happened, Lord Hygelac, is hardly a secret any more among men in this worldmyself and Grendel coming to grips on the very spot where he visited destruction on the Victory-Shieldings and violated life and limb, losses I avenged so no earthly offspring of Grendel's need ever boast of that bout before dawn, no matter how long the last of his evil family survives.

2010

1990

When I first landed I hastened to the ring-hall and saluted Hrothgar. Once he discovered why I had come the son of Halfdane sent me immediately to sit with his own sons on the bench. It was a happy gathering. In my whole life I have never seen mead enjoyed more in any hall on earth. Sometimes the gueen herself appeared, peace-pledge between nations, to hearten the young ones and hand out a torque to a warrior, then take her place.

Beowulf tells what happened in the land of the Danes

136

2030

2040

2050

hwīlum for duguðe dohtor Hröðgares eorlum on ende ealu-wæge bær, bā ic Frēaware flet-sittende nemnan hyrde, þær hio nægled-sinc hæleðum sealde. Sīo gehāten is geong, gold-hroden, gladum suna Frōdan; hafað þæs geworden wine Scyldinga. rīces hyrde, ond þæt ræd talað þæt he mid ðy wife wæl-fæhða dæl, sæcca gesette. Oft seldan hwær æfter leod-hryre lytle hwile bon-gār būgeð, þēah sēo bryd duge!

"Mæg þæs þonne ofþyncan ðēodne Heaðobeardna ond begna gehwām bāra lēoda, bonne hē mid fæmnan on flett gæð dryht-bearn Dena, duguða biwenede. On him gladiað gomelra lāfe, heard ond hring-mæl Heaðabeardna gestrēon, benden hie dam wæpnum wealdan moston, oððæt hīe forlæddan to ðam lind-plegan swæse gesīðas ond hyra sylfra feorh. Ponne cwið æt beore, se be beah gesyhð, eald æsc-wiga, sē ðe eall geman gār-cwealm gumena —him bið grim sefa onginneð geomor-mod geongum cempan burh hreðra gehygd, higes cunnian, wīg-bealu weccean, ond bæt word ācwyð:

"'Meaht ðū, mīn wine, mēce gecnāwan, bone bīn fæder to gefeohte bær under here-grīman hindeman sīðe, dyre iren, bær hyne Dene slögon,

2020

2030

Sometimes Hrothgar's daughter distributed ale to older ranks, in order on the benches: I heard the company call her Freawaru as she made her rounds, presenting men with the gem-studded bowl, young bride-to-be to the gracious Ingeld, in her gold-trimmed attire. The friend of the Shieldings favours her betrothal: the guardian of the kingdom sees good in it and hopes this woman will heal old wounds and grievous feuds.

But generally the spear is prompt to retaliate when a prince is killed, no matter how admirable the bride may be.

"Think how the Heathobards will be bound to feel.

2040

their lord, Ingeld, and his loyal thanes, when he walks in with that woman to the feast: Danes are at the table, being entertained, honoured guests in glittering regalia, burnished ring-mail that was their hosts' birthright, looted when the Heathobards could no longer wield their weapons in the shield-clash, when they went down with their beloved comrades and forfeited their lives. Then an old spearman will speak while they are drinking, having glimpsed some heirloom that brings alive memories of the massacre; his mood will darken and heart-stricken, in the stress of his emotion, he will begin to test a young man's temper and stir up trouble, starting like this: 'Now, my friend, don't you recognize your father's sword, his favourite weapon, the one he wore when he went out in his war-mask to face the Danes on that final day?

He foresees the grim consequence of a proposed marriage

When the Danes appear at Freawaru's wedding, their hosts, the Heathobards. will be stirred to avenge an old defeat

wēoldon wæl-stōwe, syððan Wiðergyld læg, æfter hæleba hryre, hwate Scyldungas? Nu her bara banena byre nat-hwylces frætwum hrēmig on flet gæð, morðres gylpeð ond þone māðþum byreð, bone be ðū mid rihte rædan sceoldest!' Manað swa ond myndgað mæla gehwylce sārum wordum, oððæt sæl cymeð, bæt se fæmnan begn fore fæder dædum æfter billes bite blod-fag swefeð, ealdres scyldig; him se öðer þonan losað lifigende, con him land geare. Ponne bīoð ābrocene on bā healfe āð-sweorð eorla; syððan Ingelde weallað wæl-nīðas ond him wīf-lufan æfter cear-wælmum colran weorðað. Þy ic Heaðobeardna hyldo ne telge, dryht-sibbe dæl Denum unfæcne, frēondscipe fæstne.

2070

2060

2080

Ic sceal forð sprecan, gēn ymbe Grendel, þæt ðū geare cunne, sinces brytta, tō hwan syððan wearð hond-ræs hæleða. Syððan heofones gim glād ofer grundas, gæst yrre cwōm, eatol æfen-grom, ūser nēosan, ðær wē gesunde sæl weardodon. Þær wæs Hondsciō hild onsæge, feorh-bealu fægum; hē fyrmest læg, gyrded cempa; him Grendel wearð, mærum magu-þegne, tō mūð-bonan, lēofes mannes līc eall forswealg. Nō ðý ær ūt ðā gēn īdel-hende

After Wethergeld died and his men were doomed the Shieldings quickly claimed the field, and now here's a son of one or other of those same killers coming through our hall overbearing us, mouthing boasts, and rigged in armour that by right is yours.' And so he keeps on, recalling and accusing, working things up with bitter words until one of the lady's retainers lies spattered in blood, split open on his father's account. The killer knows the lie of the land and escapes with his life. Then on both sides the oath-bound lords will break the peace, a passionate hate will build up in Ingeld and love for his bride will falter in him as the feud rankles. I therefore suspect the good faith of the Heathobards, the truth of their friendship and the trustworthiness of their alliance with the Danes.

But now, my lord, I shall carry on with my account of Grendel, the whole story of everything that happened

in the hand-to-hand fight.

2060

2080

After heaven's gem had gone mildly to earth, that maddened spirit, the terror of those twilights, came to attack us where we stood guard, still safe inside the hall. There deadly violence came down on Handscio and he fell as fate ordained, the first to perish, rigged out for the combat. A comrade from our ranks had come to grief in Grendel's maw: he ate up the entire body.

he ate up the entire body.

There was blood on his teeth, he was bloated and furious,

The tale of the fight with Grendel resumed

bona blodig-toð bealewa gemyndig, of ðām gold-sele gongan wolde, ac hē mægnes rōf mīn costode, grāpode gearo-folm. Glōf hangode sīd ond syllīc, searo-bendum fæst; sīo wæs orðoncum eall gegyrwed, deofles cræftum ond dracan fellum. Hē mec bær on innan unsynnigne, dīor dæd-fruma, gedon wolde manigra sumne; hyt ne mihte swā, syððan ic on yrre upp-riht āstōd. To lang ys to reccenne, hū ic ðam leod-sceaðan yfla gehwylces ondlean forgeald, bær ic, beoden min, bine leode weordode weorcum. He on weg losade, lytle hwile lif-wynna breac; hwæbre him sīo swīðre swaðe weardade hand on Hiorte, ond he hean donan, modes geomor mere-grund gefeoll.

"Mē þone wæl-ræs wine Scildunga fættan golde fela lēanode, manegum māðmum, syððan mergen cōm ond wē tō symble geseten hæfdon.
Þær wæs gidd ond glēo; gomela Scilding, fela fricgende, feorran rehte; hwīlum hilde-dēor hearpan wynne, gomen-wudu grētte, hwīlum gyd āwræc sōð ond sārlīc, hwīlum syllīc spell rehte æfter rihte rūm-heort cyning; hwīlum eft ongan eldo gebunden gomel gūð-wiga gioguðe cwīðan,

all roused up, yet still unready to leave the hall empty-handed; renowned for his might, he matched himself against me, wildly reaching. He had this roomy pouch, a strange accoutrement, intricately strung and hung at the ready, a rare patchwork of devilishly fitted dragon-skins. I had done him no wrong, yet the raging demon wanted to cram me and many another into this bag—but it was not to be once I got to my feet in a blind fury. It would take too long to tell how I repaid the terror of the land for every life he took and so won credit for you, my king, and for all your people. And although he got away to enjoy life's sweetness for a while longer, his right hand stayed behind him in Heorot, evidence of his miserable overthrow as he dived into murk on the mere bottom.

"I got lavish rewards from the lord of the Danes for my part in the battle, beaten gold and much else, once morning came and we took our places at the banquet table. There was singing and excitement: an old reciter, a carrier of stories, recalled the early days. At times some hero made the timbered harp tremble with sweetness, or related true and tragic happenings; at times the king gave the proper turn to some fantastic tale, or a battle-scarred veteran, bowed with age, would begin to remember the martial deeds

Beowulf recalls the feast in Heorot

2110

2090

2100

142 BEOWULF

2090

2100

hilde-strengo; hreðer inne wēoll, þonne hē wintrum fröd worn gemunde.

"Swā wē þær inne andlangne dæg nīode nāman, oððæt niht becwom öðer to yldum. Þa wæs eft hraðe gearo gyrn-wræce Grendeles modor, sīðode sorh-full; sunu dēað fornam. wīg-hete Wedra. Wīf unhyre hyre bearn gewræc, beorn ācwealde ellenlīce; þær wæs Æschere, frödan fyrn-witan, feorh üðgenge. Nōðer hy hine ne moston, syððan mergen cwom, dēað-wērigne, Denia lēode bronde forbærnan, në on bæl hladan lēofne mannan; hīo bæt līc ætbær feondes fæðmum under firgen-stream. Þæt wæs Hröðgäre hrēowa tornost, bara be leod-fruman lange begeate. Þā se ðēoden mec ðīne līfe healsode hrēoh-mōd, þæt ic on holma geþring eorlscipe efnde, ealdre genēðde, mærðo fremede; hē mē mēde gehēt. Ic ðā ðæs wælmes, þē is wīde cūð, grimne gryrelīcne grund-hyrde fond. Pær unc hwīle wæs hand gemæne; holm heolfre weoll, ond ic heafde becearf in ðam guð-sele Grendeles modor ēacnum ecgum. Unsofte bonan feorh oðferede; næs ic fæge þā gyt; ac mē eorla hlēo eft gesealde māðma menigeo, maga Healfdenes.

of his youth and prime and be overcome as the past welled up in his wintry heart.

2120

2130

"We were happy there the whole day long and enjoyed our time until another night descended upon us. Then suddenly the vehement mother avenged her son and wreaked destruction. Death had robbed her, Geats had slain Grendel, so his ghastly dam struck back and with bare-faced defiance laid a man low. Thus life departed from the sage Aeschere, an elder wise in counsel. But afterwards, on the morning following, the Danes could not burn the dead body nor lay the remains of the man they loved on his funeral pyre. She had fled with the corpse and taken refuge beneath torrents on the mountain. It was a hard blow for Hrothgar to bear, harder than any he had undergone before. And so the heartsore king beseeched me in your royal name to take my chances underwater, to win glory and prove my worth. He promised me rewards. Hence, as is well known, I went to my encounter with the terror-monger at the bottom of the tarn. For a while it was hand-to-hand between us. then blood went curling along the currents and I beheaded Grendel's mother in the hall with a mighty sword. I barely managed to escape with my life; my time had not yet come. But Halfdane's heir, the shelter of those earls, again endowed me with gifts in abundance.

He tells about Grendel's mother

BEOWULF

2140

2120

"Swā se ðēod-kyning þēawum lyfde; nealles ic ðām lēanum forloren hæfde, mægnes mēde, ac hē mē māðmas geaf, sunu Healfdenes, on mīnne sylfes dōm; ðā ic ðē, beorn-cyning, bringan wylle, ēstum geywan. Gēn is eall æt ðē lissa gelong; ic lyt hafo hēafod-māga, nefne Hygelāc ðec!"

Hēt ðā in beran eafor, hēafod-segn, heaðo-stēapne helm, hāre byrnan,

gūð-sweord geatolīc, gyd æfter wræc:

"Mē ðis hilde-sceorp Hröðgār sealde, snotra fengel; sume worde hēt, þæt ic his ærest ðē ēst gesægde: cwæð þæt hyt hæfde Hiorogār cyning, lēod Scyldunga, lange hwīle.
Nō ðỹ ær suna sīnum syllan wolde, hwatum Heorowearde, þēah hē him hold wære, brēost-gewædu. Brūc ealles well!"

Hyrde ic, þæt þām frætwum fēower mēaras, lungre, gelīce lāst weardode, æppel-fealuwe; hē him ēst getēah mēara ond māðma. Swā sceal mæg dōn, nealles inwit-net ōðrum bregdon dyrnum cræfte, dēað rēnian hond-gesteallan. Hygelāce wæs, nīða heardum, nefa swýðe hold ond gehwæðer ōðrum hrōþra gemyndig.

Hyrde ic þæt hē ðone heals-bēah Hygde gesealde,

"Thus the king acted with due custom.

I was paid and recompensed completely, given full measure and the freedom to choose from Hrothgar's treasures by Hrothgar himself.

These, King Hygelac, I am happy to present to you as gifts. It is still upon your grace that all favour depends. I have few kinsmen who are close, my king, except for your kind self."

Then he ordered the boar-framed standard to be brought, the battle-topping helmet, the mail-shirt grey as hoar-frost and the precious war-sword; and proceeded with his speech.

"When Hrothgar presented this war-gear to me he instructed me, my lord, to give you some account of why it signifies his special favour.

He said it had belonged to his older brother,

King Heorogar, who had long kept it,
but that Heorogar had never bequeathed it to his son Heoroweard, that worthy scion, loyal as he was.

Enjoy it well."

I heard four horses were handed over next.

Beowulf bestowed four bay steeds
to go with the armour, swift gallopers,
all alike. So ought a kinsman act,
instead of plotting and planning in secret
to bring people to grief, or conspiring to arrange
the death of comrades. The warrior king
was uncle to Beowulf and honoured by his nephew:
each was concerned for the other's good.

I heard he presented Hygd with a gorget,

Beowulf presents Hygelac with the treasures he has won

2170

2150

2160

146

2170

2150

2160

wrætlīcne wundur-māððum, ðone þe him Wealhðeo geaf,

ðēodnes dohtor, þrīo wicg somod swancor ond sadol-beorht; hyre syððan wæs æfter bēah-ðege breost geweorðod.

Swā bealdode bearn Ecgðēowes, guma gūðum cūð, gōdum dædum, drēah æfter dōme, nealles druncne slōg heorð-genēatas; næs him hrēoh sefa, ac hē man-cynnes mæste cræfte, gin-fæstan gife, þe him God sealde, hēold hilde-dēor. Hēan wæs lange, swā hyne Gēata bearn gōdne ne tealdon, nē hyne on medo-bence micles wyrðne drihten Wedera gedōn wolde; swyðe wēndon, þæt hē slēac wære, æðeling unfrom. Edwenden cwōm tīr-ēadigum menn torna gehwylces.

Hēt ðā eorla hlēo in gefetian, heaðo-rōf cyning, Hrēðles lāfe, golde gegyrede; næs mid Gēatum ðā sinc-māðþum sēlra on sweordes hād; þæt hē on Bīowulfes bearm ālegde, ond him gesealde seofan þūsendo, bold ond brego-stōl. Him wæs bām samod on ðām lēodscipe lond gecynde, eard, ēðel-riht, ōðrum swīðor, sīde rīce, þām ðær sēlra wæs.

Eft þæt geïode ufaran dögrum hilde-hlæmmum, syððan Hygelāc læg ond Heardrēde hilde-mēceas the priceless torque that the prince's daughter,
Wealhtheow, had given him; and three horses,
supple creatures, brilliantly saddled.
The bright necklace would be luminous on Hygd's breast.

Thus Beowulf bore himself with valour; he was formidable in battle yet behaved with honour and took no advantage; never cut down a comrade who was drunk, kept his temper and, warrior that he was, watched and controlled his God-sent strength and his outstanding natural powers. He had been poorly regarded for a long time, was taken by the Geats for less than he was worth: and their lord too had never much esteemed him in the mead-hall. They firmly believed that he lacked force, that the prince was a weakling; but presently every affront to his deserving was reversed.

2180

2190

2200

The battle-famed king, bulwark of his earls, ordered a gold-chased heirloom of Hrethel's to be brought in; it was the best example of a gem-studded sword in the Geat treasury. This he laid on Beowulf's lap and then rewarded him with land as well, seven thousand hides, and a hall and a throne. Both owned land by birth in that country, ancestral grounds; but the greater right and sway were inherited by the higher born.

A lot was to happen in later days in the fury of battle. Hygelac fell and the shelter of Heardred's shield proved useless Beowulf's exemplary life is extolled

Hygelac presents Beowulf with a sword and great tracts of land

Time passes.
Beowulf rules the
Geats for fifty years

148

2200

2180

2190

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

ðā hyne gesöhtan on sige-þēode hearde hild-frecan, Heaðo-Scilfingas, nīða genægdan nefan Hererīces: syððan Bēowulfe brāde rīce on hand gehwearf. He geheold tela fīftig wintra— wæs ðā frod cyning, eald ēbel-weard— oððæt ān ongan deorcum nihtum, draca rīcsian sē de on hēaum hofe hord beweotode, stān-beorh stēapne; stīg under læg eldum uncūð; þær on innan giong niða nāt-hwylc .... gefēng since fāhne hē þæt syððan . . . . . . bēah ðe hē slæpende besyred wurde bēofes cræfte; bæt sīe ðīod onfand,

bū-folc beorna, bæt hē gebolgen wæs.

under bord-hrēoðan tō bonan wurdon.

Nealles mid gewealdum wyrm-hord ābræc, sylfes willum, sē ðe him sāre gesceōd, ac for þrēa-nēdlan þēow nāt-hwylces hæleða bearna hete-swengeas flēoh, ærnes þearfa, ond ðær inne fealh, secg syn-bysig. Sōna onfunde, þæt . . . . . ðām gyste gryre-brōga stōd; hwæðre earm-sceapen . . . . . . . . .

..... þā hyne se fær begeat, sinc-fæt ..... þær wæs swylcra fela in ðām eorð-hūse ær-gestreona,

against the fierce aggression of the Shylfings: ruthless swordsmen, seasoned campaigners, they came against him and his conquering nation, and with cruel force cut him down so that afterwards

the wide kingdom reverted to Beowulf. He ruled it well for fifty winters, grew old and wise as warden of the land

2210

2230

until one began
to dominate the dark, a dragon on the prowl
from the steep vaults of a stone-roofed barrow
where he guarded a hoard; there was a hidden passage,
unknown to men, but someone managed
to enter by it and interfere
with the heathen trove. He had handled and removed
a gem-studded goblet; it gained him nothing,
though with a thief's wiles he had outwitted
the sleeping dragon; that drove him into rage,
as the people of that country would soon discover.

The intruder who broached the dragon's treasure and moved him to wrath had never meant to. It was desperation on the part of a slave fleeing the heavy hand of some master, guilt-ridden and on the run, going to ground. But he soon began to shake with terror; . . . . in shock the wretch . . . . . . . . . . . . . panicked and ran away with the precious . . . . . . . . metalwork. There were many other heirlooms heaped inside the earth-house,

A dragon awakes. An accidental theft provokes his wrath

150

2230

2210

Long ago, a hoard was hidden in the earth-house by the last survivor of a forgotten race

swā hy on geār-dagum gumena nāt-hwylc, eormen-lafe æbelan cynnes, banc-hycgende bær gehydde, deore māðmas. Ealle hie deað fornam ærran mælum, ond se an ða gen lēoda duguðe. sē ðær lengest hwearf. weard wine-geomor, wende bæs ylcan bæt hē lýtel fæc long-gestrēona brūcan moste. Beorh eall-gearo wunode on wonge wæter-yðum nēah, nīwe be næsse, nearo-cræftum fæst. Pær on innan bær eorl-gestreona hringa hyrde hord-wyrðne dæl, fættan goldes, fea worda cwæð:

"Heald bū nū, hrūse, nū hæleð ne möstan, eorla æhte! Hwæt hyt ær on ðe göde begēaton. Gūð-dēað fornam, feorh-bealo frēcne, fyra gehwylcne lēoda mīnra, þāra ðe þis līf ofgeaf, gesāwon sele-drēam; nāh, hwā sweord wege oððe feormie fæted wæge, drync-fæt dēore; duguð ellor scōc. Sceal se hearda helm, hyrsted golde fætum befeallen; feormynd swefað, bā ðe beado-grīman bywan sceoldon; gē swylce sēo here-pād, sīo æt hilde gebād ofer borda gebræc bite īrena, brosnað æfter beorne; ne mæg byrnan hring æfter wig-fruman wide feran hæleðum be healfe. Næs hearpan wyn, gomen glēo-bēames, nē gōd hafoc geond sæl swingeð, nē se swifta mearh

because long ago, with deliberate care, somebody now forgotten had buried the riches of a high-born race in this ancient cache. Death had come and taken them all in times gone by and the only one left to tell their tale, the last of their line, could look forward to nothing but the same fate for himself: he foresaw that his joy in the treasure would be brief.

A newly constructed barrow stood waiting, on a wide headland close to the waves, its entryway secured. Into it the keeper of the hoard had carried all the goods and golden ware worth preserving. His words were few: "Now, earth, hold what earls once held and heroes can no more; it was mined from you first by honourable men. My own people have been ruined in war; one by one 2250 they went down to death, looked their last on sweet life in the hall. I am left with nobody to bear a sword or burnish plated goblets, put a sheen on the cup. The companies have departed. The hard helmet, hasped with gold, will be stripped of its hoops; and the helmet-shiner who should polish the metal of the war-mask sleeps; the coat of mail that came through all fights, through shield-collapse and cut of sword, decays with the warrior. Nor may webbed mail range far and wide on the warlord's back beside his mustered troops. No trembling harp, no tuned timber, no tumbling hawk swerving through the hall, no swift horse

2260

2240

152

2260

2240

2250

burh-stede bēateð. Bealo-cwealm hafað fela feorh-cynna forð onsended!"

Swā giōmor-mōd giohðo mænde, ān æfter eallum, unblīðe hwearf, dæges ond nihtes, oððæt dēaðes wylm hrān æt heortan. Hord-wynne fond eald ūht-sceaða opene standan, sē ðe byrnende biorgas sēceð, nacod nīð-draca, nihtes flēogeð fÿre befangen; hyne fold-būend swiðe ondrædað. Hē gesēcean sceall hord on hrūsan, þær hē hæðen gold warað wintrum frōd; ne byð him wihte ðý sēl.

Swā se ðēod-sceaða þrēo hund wintra hēold on hrūsan hord-ærna sum ēacen-cræftig, oððæt hyne ān ābealch mon on mōde; man-dryhtne bær fæted wæge, frioðo-wære bæd hlāford sīnne. Đā wæs hord rāsod, onboren bēaga hord, bēne getīðad fēasceaftum men. Frēa scēawode fīra fyrn-geweore forman sīðe.

Þā se wyrm onwōc, wrōht wæs genīwad; stonc ðā æfter stāne, stearc-heort onfand fēondes fōt-lāst; hē tō forð gestōp dyrnan cræfte, dracan hēafde nēah. Swā mæg unfæge ēaðe gedīgan wēan ond wræc-sīð, sē ðe Waldendes hyldo gehealdeþ. Hord-weard sōhte georne æfter grunde, wolde guman findan,

pawing the courtyard. Pillage and slaughter have emptied the earth of entire peoples."

And so he mourned as he moved about the world, deserted and alone, lamenting his unhappiness day and night, until death's flood brimmed up in his heart.

Then an old harrower of the dark

2270

2280

2290

happened to find the hoard open,
the burning one who hunts out barrows,
the slick-skinned dragon, threatening the night sky
with streamers of fire. People on the farms
are in dread of him. He is driven to hunt out
hoards under ground, to guard heathen gold
through age-long vigils, though to little avail.
For three centuries, this scourge of the people
had stood guard on that stoutly protected
underground treasury, until the intruder
unleashed its fury; he hurried to his lord
with the gold-plated cup and made his plea

When the dragon awoke, trouble flared again. He rippled down the rock, writhing with anger when he saw the footprints of the prowler who had stolen too close to his dreaming head.

So may a man not marked by fate easily escape exile and woe by the grace of God.

The hoard-guardian scorched the ground as he scoured and hunted

to be reinstated. Then the vault was rifled,

on that find from the past for the first time.

the ring-hoard robbed, and the wretched man had his request granted. His master gazed The dragon nests in the barrow and guards the gold

The dragon in turmoil

2290

2270

2280

bone be him on sweofote sare geteode; hāt ond hrēoh-mõd hlæw oft ymbe-hwearf, ealne ūtanweardne; nē ðær ænig mon on bære westenne; hwæðre wiges gefeh, beaduwe weorces: hwilum on beorh æthwearf. sinc-fæt sohte; he bæt sona onfand, ðæt hæfde gumena sum goldes gefandod, hēah-gestrēona. Hord-weard onbād earfoðlīce, oððæt æfen cwom. Wæs ðā gebolgen beorges hyrde, wolde se lāða līge forgyldan drinc-fæt dÿre. Þā wæs dæg sceacen wyrme on willan; nō on wealle læng bīdan wolde, ac mid bæle for, fyre gefysed. Wæs se fruma egeslic lēodum on lande, swā hyt lungre wearð on hyra sinc-gifan sare geendod.

Đā se gæst ongan glēdum spīwan, beorht hofu bærnan: bryne-lēoma stöd eldum on andan: no ðær aht cwices lāð lyft-floga læfan wolde. Wæs bæs wyrmes wig wide gesyne, nearo-fages nīð nēan ond feorran, hū se gūð-sceaða Geata lēode hatode ond hynde. Hord eft gescēat dryht-sele dyrnne ær dæges hwīle. Hæfde land-wara lige befangen, bæle ond bronde; beorges getruwode, wīges ond wealles; him sēo wēn gelēah.

Pā wæs Bīowulfe broga gecyded snude to sode, bæt his sylfes ham,

for the trespasser who had troubled his sleep. Hot and savage, he kept circling and circling the outside of the mound. No man appeared in that desert waste, but he worked himself up by imagining battle; then back in he'd go in search of the cup, only to discover signs that someone had stumbled upon the golden treasures. So the guardian of the mound, the hoard-watcher, waited for the gloaming with fierce impatience; his pent-up fury at the loss of the vessel made him long to hit back and lash out in flames. Then, to his delight, the day waned and he could wait no longer behind the wall, but hurtled forth in a fiery blaze. The first to suffer were the people on the land, but before long it was their treasure-giver who would come to grief.

2300

2310

2320

The dragon began to belch out flames and burn bright homesteads; there was a hot glow that scared everyone, for the vile sky-winger would leave nothing alive in his wake. Everywhere the havoc he wrought was in evidence. Far and near, the Geat nation bore the brunt of his brutal assaults and virulent hate. Then back to the hoard he would dart before daybreak, to hide in his den. He had swinged the land, swathed it in flame, in fire and burning, and now he felt secure in the vaults of his barrow; but his trust was unavailing.

Then Beowulf was given bad news, a hard truth: his own home.

The dragon wreaks havoc on the Geats

Beowulf's ominous feelings about the dragon

2310

bolda sēlest, bryne-wylmum mealt, gif-stōl Gēata. Þæt ðām gōdan wæs hrēow on hreðre, hyge-sorga mæst. Wēnde se wīsa, þæt hē Wealdende ofer ealde riht, ēcean Dryhtne, bitre gebulge; brēost innan wēoll þēostrum geþoncum, swā him geþýwe ne wæs.

Hæfde līg-draca lēoda fæsten, ēa-lond ūtan, eorð-weard ðone glēdum forgrunden; him ðæs gūð-kyning, Wedera þīoden, wræce leornode. Heht him þā gewyrcean wīgendra hlēo eall-īrenne, eorla dryhten, wīg-bord wrætlīc; wisse hē gearwe, þæt him holt-wudu helþan ne meahte, lind wið līge. Sceolde læn-daga æþeling ær-gōd ende gebīdan, worulde līfes, ond se wyrm somod, þēah ðe hord-welan hēolde lange.

Oferhogode ðā hringa fengel, þæt hē þone wīd-flogan weorode gesöhte, sīdan herge; nō hē him þā sæcce ondrēd, nē him þæs wyrmes wīg for wiht dyde, eafoð ond ellen, forðon hē ær fela nearo nēðende nīða gedīgde, hilde-hlemma, syððan hē Hrōðgāres, sigor-ēadig secg, sele fælsode ond æt gūðe forgrāp Grendeles mægum lāðan cynnes.

Nõ þæt læsest wæs hond-gemõta, þær mon Hygelac slöh, syððan Geata cyning guðe ræsum,

the best of buildings, had been burnt to a cinder, the throne-room of the Geats. It threw the hero into deep anguish and darkened his mood: the wise man thought he must have thwarted ancient ordinance of the eternal Lord. broken His commandment. His mind was in turmoil. unaccustomed anxiety and gloom confused his brain; the fire-dragon had rased the coastal region and reduced forts and earthworks to dust and ashes. so the war-king planned and plotted his revenge. The warriors' protector, prince of the hall-troop, ordered a marvellous all-iron shield from his smithy works. He well knew that linden boards would let him down and timber burn. After many trials, he was destined to face the end of his days in this mortal world; as was the dragon, for all his long leasehold on the treasure.

2330

2340

2350

Yet the prince of the rings was too proud to line up with a large army against the sky-plague. He had scant regard for the dragon as a threat, no dread at all of its courage or strength, for he had kept going often in the past, through perils and ordeals of every sort, after he had purged Hrothgar's hall, triumphed in Heorot and beaten Grendel. He outgrappled the monster and his evil kin.

One of his cruellest hand-to-hand encounters had happened when Hygelac, king of the Geats, was killed Beowulf's pride and prowess sustain him

8 BEOWULF

BEOWULF

159

158

2330

2340

frēa-wine folca Frēs-londum on, Hrēðles eafora hiora-dryncum swealt, bille gebēaten. Þonan Bīowulf com sylfes cræfte, sund-nytte drēah; hæfde him on earme ana brītig hilde-geatwa, bā hē tō holme stāg. Nealles Hetware hrēmge borfton fēðe-wīges, þē him foran ongēan linde bæron; lyt eft becwom fram bām hild-frecan hāmes nīosan. Oferswam ðā sioleða bigong sunu Ecgðēowes, earm ān-haga eft to leodum; bær him Hygd gebēad hord ond rīce, bēagas ond brego-stōl; bearne ne truwode, þæt hē wið æl-fylcum ēbel-stōlas healdan cūðe, ðā wæs Hygelāc dēad. No dy ær feasceafte findan meahton æt ðām æðelinge ænige ðinga, bæt he Heardrede hlaford wære, oððe bone cynedom ciosan wolde. Hwæðre hē hine on folce frēond-lārum hēold, ēstum mid āre, oððæt hē yldra wearð, Weder-Geatum weold. Hyne wræc-mæcgas ofer sæ söhtan, suna Öhteres; bone sēlestan sæ-cyninga, bāra ðe in Swīo-rīce sinc brytnade, mærne þeoden. Him þæt to mearce wearð; hē bær for feorme feorh-wunde hlēat, sweordes swengum, sunu Hygelāces; ond him eft gewāt Ongenðīoes bearn

in Friesland: the people's friend and lord,
Hrethel's son, slaked a sword blade's
thirst for blood. But Beowulf's prodigious
gifts as a swimmer guaranteed his safety:
he arrived at the shore, shouldering thirty
battle-dresses, the booty he had won.
There was little for the Hetware to be happy about
as they shielded their faces and fighting on the ground
began in earnest. With Beowulf against them,
few could hope to return home.

2360

2370

2380

Across the wide sea, desolate and alone, the son of Ecgtheow swam back to his people. There Hygd offered him throne and authority as lord of the ring-hoard: with Hygelac dead, she had no belief in her son's ability to defend their homeland against foreign invaders. Yet there was no way the weakened nation could get Beowulf to give in and agree to be elevated over Heardred as his lord or to undertake the office of kingship. But he did provide support for the prince, honoured and minded him until he matured as the ruler of Geatland.

Then over sea-roads exiles arrived, sons of Ohthere.

They had rebelled against the best of all the sea-kings in Sweden, the one who held sway in the Shylfing nation, their renowned prince, lord of the mead-hall. That marked the end for Hygelac's son: his hospitality was mortally rewarded with wounds from a sword. Heardred lay slaughtered and Onela returned

A flashback: Hygelac's death, Beowulf's rearguard action and escape across the sea

Beowulf acts as counsellor to Hygelac's heir, Heardred

Heardred is implicated in Swedish feuds and slain

160

2360

2370

2380

BEOWULF

2400

2410

hāmes nīosan, syððan Heardrēd læg, lēt ðone brego-stōl Bīowulf healdan, Gēatum wealdan; þæt wæs gōd cyning.

Sē ðæs lēod-hryres lēan gemunde uferan dōgrum, Ēadgilse wearð, fēasceaftum frēond; folce gestēpte ofer sæ sīde sunu Ōhteres, wigum ond wæpnum; hē gewræc syððan cealdum cear-sīðum, cyning ealdre binēat.

Swā hē nīða gehwane genesen hæfde, slīðra geslyhta, sunu Ecgðīowes, ellen-weorca, oð ðone anne dæg, bē hē wið bām wyrme gewegan sceolde. Gewät þā twelfa sum, torne gebolgen, dryhten Gēata dracan scēawian. Hæfde þā gefrunen, hwanan sīo fæhð ārās, bealo-nīð biorna: him tō bearme cwom māðbum-fæt mære burh ðæs meldan hond. Sē wæs on ðām ðrēate þrēottēoða secg, sē ðæs orleges or onstealde, hæft hyge-giōmor, sceolde hēan ðonon wong wisian. He ofer willan giong, tō ðæs ðe hē eorð-sele anne wisse, hlæw under hrūsan holm-wylme nēh, yð-gewinne, sē wæs innan full wrætta ond wīra. Weard unhīore. gearo gūð-freca gold-māðmas hēold, eald under eorðan; næs þæt yðe cēap tō gegangenne gumena ænigum.

Gesæt ðā on næsse nīð-heard cyning

to the land of Sweden, leaving Beowulf to ascend the throne, to sit in majesty and rule over the Geats. He was a good king.

In days to come, he contrived to avenge the fall of his prince; he befriended Eadgils when Eadgils was friendless, aiding his cause with weapons and warriors over the wide sea, sending him men. The feud was settled on a comfortless campaign when he killed Onela.

And so the son of Ecgtheow had survived every extreme, excelling himself in daring and in danger, until the day arrived when he had to come face to face with the dragon. The lord of the Geats took eleven comrades and went in a rage to reconnoitre. By then he had discovered the cause of the affliction being visited on the people. The precious cup had come to him from the hand of the finder. the one who had started all this strife and was now added as a thirteenth to their number. They press-ganged and compelled this poor creature to be their guide. Against his will he led them to the earth-vault he alone knew, an underground barrow near the sea-billows and heaving waves, heaped inside with exquisite metalwork. The one who stood guard was dangerous and watchful, warden of that trove buried under earth: no easy bargain would be made in that place by any man.

The veteran king sat down on the cliff-top.

Beowulf inherits the kingship, settles the feuding

The day of reckoning: Beowulf and his troop reconnoitre

2410

2400

2390

162

2430

2440

benden hælo ābēad heorð-genēatum, gold-wine Gēata. Him wæs geōmor sefa, wæfre ond wæl-fus, wyrd ungemete nēah, sē done gomelan grētan sceolde, sēcean sāwle hord, sundur gedælan līf wið līce; nō bon lange wæs feorh æbelinges flæsce bewunden.

Bīowulf mabelade, bearn Ecgðēowes: "Fela ic on giogoðe gūð-ræsa genæs, orleg-hwīla; ic bæt eall gemon. Ic wæs syfan-wintre, þā mec sinca baldor, frēa-wine folca æt mīnum fæder genam. Hēold mec ond hæfde Hrēðel cyning, geaf mē sinc ond symbel, sibbe gemunde; næs ic him to līfe lāðra owihte beorn in burgum bonne his bearna hwylc, Herebeald ond Hæðcyn, oððe Hygelāc mīn. Wæs þām yldestan ungedēfelīce mæges dædum morbor-bed strēd, syððan hyne Hæðcyn of horn-bogan, his frēa-wine flāne geswencte, miste mercelses ond his mæg ofscet, bröðor öðerne, blödigan gäre. Þæt wæs feoh-lēas gefeoht, fyrenum gesyngad, hreðre hyge-mēðe; sceolde hwæðre swā þēah æðeling unwrecen ealdres linnan.

"Swā bið geōmorlīc gomelum ceorle tō gebīdanne, þæt his byre rīde giong on galgan. Ponne hē gyd wrece, sārigne sang, bonne his sunu hangað hrefne to hroore ond he him helpe ne mæg, eald ond infrod, ænige gefremman.

He wished good luck to the Geats who had shared his hearth and his gold. He was sad at heart, unsettled yet ready, sensing his death. His fate hovered near, unknowable but certain: it would soon claim his coffered soul. part life from limb. Before long the prince's spirit would spin free from his body.

Beowulf, son of Ecgtheow, spoke:

He recalls his early days as a ward at King Hrethel's court

Beowulf's

forebodings

"Many a skirmish I survived when I was young and many times of war: I remember them well. At seven, I was fostered out by my father, left in the charge of my people's lord. King Hrethel kept me and took care of me, was open-handed, behaved like a kinsman. While I was his ward, he treated me no worse as a wean about the place than one of his own boys, Herebeald and Haethcyn, or my own Hygelac. For the eldest, Herebeald, an unexpected deathbed was laid out, through a brother's doing, when Haethcyn bent his horn-tipped bow and loosed the arrow that destroyed his life. He shot wide and buried a shaft in the flesh and blood of his own brother. That offence was beyond redress, a wrongfooting of the heart's affections; for who could avenge the prince's life or pay his death-price?

It was like the misery felt by an old man

swing on the gallows. He begins to keen

and weep for his boy, watching the raven

gloat where he hangs: he can be of no help. The wisdom of age is worthless to him.

who has lived to see his son's body

An accidental killing and its sad consequences for Hrethel

Hrethel's loss reflected in "The Father's Lament'

2440

2430

2420

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

165

Symble bið gemyndgad morna gehwylce eaforan ellor-sīð; öðres ne gymeð tö gebidanne burgum in innan yrfe-weardas, þonne se ān hafað þurh dēaðes nyd dæda gefondad. Gesyhð sorh-cearig on his suna büre win-sele westne, wind-gereste, reote berofene; ridend swefað, hæleð in hoðman; nis þær hearpan sweg, gomen in geardum, swylce ðær ið wæron.

2460

"Gewīteð þonne on sealman, sorh-lēoð gæleð, ān æfter ānum; þūhte him eall tō rūm, wongas ond wīc-stede. Swā Wedra helm æfter Herebealde heortan sorge weallinde wæg; wihte ne meahte on ðām feorh-bonan fæghðe gebētan; nō ðỹ ær hē þone heaðo-rinc hatian ne meahte lāðum dædum, þēah him lēof ne wæs. Hē ðā mid þære sorhge, sīo þe him sāre belamp, gum-drēam ofgeaf, Godes lēoht gecēas; eaferum læfde, swā dēð ēadig mon, lond ond lēod-byrig, þā hē of līfe gewāt.

**247**0

"Pā wæs synn ond sacu Swēona ond Gēata; ofer wīd wæter wrōht gemæne, here-nīð hearda, syððan Hrēðel swealt, oððe him Ongenðēowes eaferan wæran frome, fyrd-hwate; frēode ne woldon ofer heafo healdan, ac ymb Hrēosna-beorh eatolne inwit-scear oft gefremedon.

Pæt mæg-wine mīne gewræcan, fæhðe ond fyrene, swā hyt gefræge wæs,

2450

2460

Morning after morning, he wakes to remember that his child is gone; he has no interest in living on until another heir is born in the hall, now that his first-born has entered death's dominion forever.

He gazes sorrowfully at his son's dwelling, the banquet hall bereft of all delight, the windswept hearthstone; the horsemen are sleeping, the warriors under ground; what was is no more. No tunes from the harp, no cheer raised in the yard. Alone with his longing, he lies down on his bed and sings a lament; everything seems too large, the steadings and the fields.

Such was the feeling

of loss endured by the lord of the Geats after Herebeald's death. He was helplessly placed to set to rights the wrong committed, could not punish the killer in accordance with the law of the blood-feud, although he felt no love for him. Heartsore, wearied, he turned away from life's joys, chose God's light and departed, leaving buildings and lands to his sons, as a man of substance will.

2470

"Then over the wide sea Swedes and Geats battled and feuded and fought without quarter. Hostilities broke out when Hrethel died. Ongentheow's sons were unrelenting, refusing to make peace, campaigning violently from coast to coast, constantly setting up terrible ambushes around Hreasnahill. My own kith and kin avenged these evil events, as everybody knows,

Beowulf continues his account of wars between the Geats and the Swedes

2480

166

2480

bēah ðe öðer his ealdre gebohte, heardan cēape; Hæðcynne wearð, Gēata dryhtne, gūð onsæge. Þā ic on morgne gefrægn mæg öðerne billes ecgum on bonan stælan, þær Ongenþeow Eofores niosað; gūð-helm töglād, gomela Scylfing hrēas heoro-blāc; hond gemunde fæhðo genōge, feorh-sweng ne oftēah.

"Ic him bā māðmas, be hē mē sealde,

2490

geald æt gūðe, swā mē gifeðe wæs, lēohtan sweorde; hē mē lond forgeaf, eard, ēðel-wyn. Næs him ænig þearf, þæt hể tổ Gifðum oððe tổ Gar-Denum oððe in Swīo-rīce sēcean burfe wyrsan wig-frecan, weorde gecypan. Symle ic him on feðan beforan wolde, āna on orde, ond swā tō aldre sceall sæcce fremman, benden bis sweord bolað, bæt mec ær ond sīð oft gelæste, syððan ic for dugeðum Dæghrefne wearð tō hand-bonan, Hūga cempan. Nalles hē ðā frætwe Frēs-cyninge, brēost-weorðunge bringan möste, ac in campe gecrong cumbles hyrde, æbeling on elne; ne wæs ecg bona, ac him hilde-grap heortan wylmas,

2510

2500

Bēowulf maðelode, bēot-wordum spræc nīehstan sīðe: "Ic genēðde fela

hond ond heard sweord ymb hord wigan."

bān-hūs gebræc. Nū sceall billes ecg,

but the price was high: one of them paid with his life. Haethcyn, lord of the Geats, met his fate there and fell in the battle. Then, as I have heard, Hygelac's sword was raised in the morning against Ongentheow, his brother's killer. When Eofor cleft the old Swede's helmet, halved it open, he fell, death-pale: his feud-calloused hand could not stave off the fatal stroke.

The Swedish king. Ongentheow, dies at the hands of Eofor, one of Hygelac's thanes

"The treasures that Hygelac lavished on me 2490 I paid for when I fought, as fortune allowed me, with my glittering sword. He gave me land

and the security land brings, so he had no call to go looking for some lesser champion, some mercenary from among the Gifthas or the Spear-Danes or the men of Sweden. I marched ahead of him, always there

for as long as I live, as long as this sword shall last, which has stood me in good stead late and soon, ever since I killed

at the front of the line; and I shall fight like that

Dayraven the Frank in front of the two armies. He brought back no looted breastplate

to the Frisian king, but fell in battle, their standard-bearer, high-born and brave.

No sword blade sent him to his death, my bare hands stilled his heartbeats and wrecked the bone-house. Now blade and hand, sword and sword-stroke, will assay the hoard."

Beowulf spoke, made a formal boast

2510

Beowulf recalls his proud days in Hygelac's retinue

for the last time: "I risked my life

Beowulf's last boast

gūða on geogoðe; gyt ic wylle, fröd folces weard, fæhðe sēcan, mærðu fremman. gif mec se mān-sceaða of eorð-sele üt gesēceð!" Gegrētte ðā gumena gehwylcne, hwate helm-berend hindeman sīðe. swæse gesīðas: "Nolde ic sweord beran, wæpen tō wyrme, gif ic wiste hū wið ðām āglæcean elles meahte gylpe wiðgrīpan, swā ic giō wið Grendle dyde; ac ic ðær heaðu-fyres hates wene, oredes ond attres; fordon ic me on hafu bord ond byrnan. Nelle ic beorges weard oferfleon fotes trem. ac unc furður sceal weorðan æt wealle, swā unc wyrd getēoð Metod manna gehwæs. Ic eom on möde from, þæt ic wið þone gūð-flogan gylp ofersitte. Gebīde gē on beorge, byrnum werede, secgas on searwum, hwæðer sēl mæge æfter wæl-ræse wunde gedygan uncer twēga. Nis þæt ēower sīð, nē gemet mannes, nefne mīn ānes þæt hē wið āglæcean eofoðo dæle, eorlscype efne. Ic mid elne sceall gold gegangan, oððe gūð nimeð, feorh-bealu frēcne, frēan ēowerne!" Ārās ðā bī ronde röf öretta. heard under helme. hioro-sercean bær under stān-cleofu, strengo getruwode

often when I was young. Now I am old, but as king of the people I shall pursue this fight for the glory of winning, if the evil one will only abandon his earth-fort and face me in the open."

Then he addressed each dear companion one final time, those fighters in their helmets, resolute and high-born: "I would rather not use a weapon if I knew another way to grapple with the dragon and make good my boast as I did against Grendel in days gone by. But I shall be meeting molten venom in the fire he breathes, so I go forth in mail-shirt and shield. I won't shift a foot when I meet the cave-guard: what occurs on the wall between the two of us will turn out as fate, overseer of men, decides. I am resolved. I scorn further words against this sky-borne foe.

"Men at arms, remain here on the barrow, safe in your armour, to see which one of us 2530 is better in the end at bearing wounds in a deadly fray. This fight is not yours, nor is it up to any man except me to measure his strength against the monster or to prove his worth. I shall win the gold by my courage, or else mortal combat, doom of battle, will bear your lord away."

> Then he drew himself up beside his shield. The fabled warrior in his warshirt and helmet trusted in his own strength entirely and went under the crag. No coward path.

2540

BEOWULF

171

2530

ānes mannes; ne bið swylc earges sīð!

Beowulf fights the dragon

Geseah ðā be wealle, sē ðe worna fela, gum-cystum göd, gūða gedīgde, hilde-hlemma, bonne hnitan feðan, stondan stān-bogan, strēam ūt bonan brecan of beorge; wæs þære burnan wælm heaðo-fyrum hat; ne meahte horde neah unbyrnende ænige hwīle dēop gedygan for dracan lēge. Lēt ðā of brēostum, ðā hē gebolgen wæs, Weder-Gēata lēod word ūt faran, stearc-heort styrmde; stefn in becom heaðo-torht hlynnan under harne stan. Hete wæs onhrēred, hord-weard oncnīow mannes reorde; næs ðær mara fyrst freode to friclan. From ærest cwom oruð aglæcean ut of stane, hāt hilde-swāt; hrūse dynede. Biorn under beorge bord-rand onswaf wið ðam gryre-gieste, Gēata dryhten; ðā wæs hring-bogan heorte gefysed sæcce tō sēceanne. Sweord ær gebræd gōd gūð-cyning, gomele lāfe, ecgum ungleaw; æghwæðrum wæs bealo-hycgendra brōga fram ōðrum. Stīð-möd gestöd wið stēapne rond winia bealdor, ðā se wyrm gebēah snūde tōsomne: hē on searwum bād. Gewät ðā byrnende gebogen scrīðan, tō gescipe scyndan. Scyld wēl gebearg līfe ond līce læssan hwīle mærum beodne bonne his myne sohte; ðær he þý fyrste forman dögore wealdan mõste, swā him wyrd ne gescrāf

Hard by the rock-face that hale veteran, a good man who had gone repeatedly into combat and danger and come through, saw a stone arch and a gushing stream that burst from the barrow, blazing and wafting a deadly heat. It would be hard to survive unscathed near the hoard, to hold firm against the dragon in those flaming depths. Then he gave a shout. The lord of the Geats 2550 unburdened his breast and broke out in a storm of anger. Under grey stone his voice challenged and resounded clearly. Hate was ignited. The hoard-guard recognized a human voice, the time was over for peace and parleying. Pouring forth in a hot battle-fume, the breath of the monster burst from the rock. There was a rumble under ground. Down there in the barrow, Beowulf the warrior lifted his shield: the outlandish thing writhed and convulsed and viciously turned on the king, whose keen-edged sword, an heirloom inherited by ancient right, was already in his hand. Roused to a fury, each antagonist struck terror in the other. Unyielding, the lord of his people loomed by his tall shield, sure of his ground, while the serpent looped and unleashed itself. Swaddled in flames, it came gliding and flexing and racing towards its fate. Yet his shield defended 2570 the renowned leader's life and limb for a shorter time than he meant it to: that final day was the first time when Beowulf fought and fate denied him

172

2570

2550

2560

hrēð æt hilde. Hond up ābræd Gēata dryhten, gryre-fāhne slōh incge-lafe, bæt sīo ecg gewac, brūn on bāne, bāt unswīðor bonne his ðīod-cyning bearfe hæfde, bysigum gebæded. Þā wæs beorges weard æfter heaðu-swenge on hrēoum mode, wearp wæl-fyre, wide sprungon hilde-lēoman. Hrēð-sigora ne gealp gold-wine Gēata; gūð-bill geswāc, nacod æt nīðe, swā hyt no sceolde, īren ær-god. Ne wæs bæt eðe sīð, þæt se mæra maga Ecgðeowes grund-wong bone ofgyfan wolde; sceolde ofer willan wic eardian elles hwergen, swā sceal æghwylc mon ālætan læn-dagas. Næs ðā long tō ðon, bæt ða āglæcean hy eft gemetton. Hyrte hyne hord-weard —hreðer æðme weoll nīwan stefne: nearo ðrōwode. fyre befongen, sē ðe ær folce weold. Nealles him on heape hand-gesteallan, æðelinga bearn ymbe gestödon hilde-cystum, ac hỹ on holt bugon, ealdre burgan. Hiora in ānum wēoll sefa wið sorgum. Sibb æfre ne mæg wiht onwendan þām ðe wēl þenceð. Wīglāf wæs hāten, Wēoxstānes sunu, lēoflīc lind-wiga, lēod Scylfinga,

glory in battle. So the king of the Geats raised his hand and struck hard at the enamelled scales, but scarcely cut through: the blade flashed and slashed yet the blow was far less powerful than the hard-pressed king had need of at that moment. The mound-keeper 2580 went into a spasm and spouted deadly flames: when he felt the stroke, battle-fire billowed and spewed. Beowulf was foiled of a glorious victory. The glittering sword, infallible before that day, failed when he unsheathed it, as it never should have. For the son of Ecgtheow, it was no easy thing to have to give ground like that and go unwillingly to inhabit another home in a place beyond; so every man must yield 2590 the leasehold of his days. Before long the fierce contenders clashed again. and got a new wind; he who had once ruled was furled in fire and had to face the worst.

The hoard-guard took heart, inhaled and swelled up No help or backing was to be had then from his high-born comrades; that hand-picked troop broke ranks and ran for their lives to the safety of the wood. But within one heart

sorrow welled up: in a man of worth the claims of kinship cannot be denied.

2600

His name was Wiglaf, a son of Weohstan's, a well-regarded Shylfing warrior related to Aelfhere. When he saw his lord

Beowulf's sword fails him

All but one of Beowulf's band withdraw to safety

Wiglaf stands by his

174

2600

2580

2590

BEOWULF

mæg Ælfheres; geseah his mon-dryhten

BEOWULF

under here-grīman hāt þrōwian. Gemunde ðā ðā āre þē hē him ær forgeaf, wīc-stede weligne Wægmundinga, folc-rihta gehwylc, swā his fæder āhte; ne mihte ðā forhabban, hond rond gefēng, geolwe linde; gomel swyrd getēah, þæt wæs mid eldum Eanmundes laf, suna Ōhteres. Þām æt sæcce wearð, wræccan wine-lēasum. Wēohstān bana mēces ecgum, ond his māgum ætbær brūn-fagne helm, hringde byrnan, eald-sweord etonisc. Pæt him Onela forgeaf, his gædelinges gūð-gewædu, fyrd-searo fūslīc; nō ymbe ðā fæhðe spræc, bēah ðe hē his broðor bearn ābredwade. Hē frætwe gehēold fela missēra, bill ond byrnan, oððæt his byre mihte eorlscipe efnan swā his ær-fæder; geaf him ðā mid Gēatum gūð-gewæda æghwæs unrīm, þā hē of ealdre gewāt, frod on forð-weg. Þa wæs forma sið geongan cempan, þæt he guðe ræs mid his freo-dryhtne fremman sceolde. Ne gemealt him se mod-sefa, në his mæges laf gewāc æt wīge. Þæt se wyrm onfand, syððan hīe tögædre gegān hæfdon. Wīglāf maðelode, word-rihta fela sægde gesīðum —him wæs sefa geōmor. "Ic ðæt mæl geman, þær we medu þegun,

tormented by the heat of his scalding helmet, he remembered the bountiful gifts bestowed on him, how well he lived among the Waegmundings, the freehold he inherited from his father before him. He could not hold back: one hand brandished the yellow-timbered shield, the other drew his sword—an ancient blade that was said to have belonged to Eanmund, the son of Ohthere, the one Weohstan had slain when he was an exile without friends. He carried the arms to the victim's kinfolk, the burnished helmet, the webbed chain-mail and that relic of the giants. But Onela returned the weapons to him, rewarded Weohstan with Eanmund's war-gear. He ignored the blood-feud, the fact that Eanmund was his brother's son.

2610

2620

2630

The deeds of Wiglaf's father, Weohstan, recalled

Weohstan kept that war-gear for a lifetime, the sword and the mail-shirt, until it was the son's turn to follow his father and perform his part.

Then, in old age, at the end of his days among the Weather-Geats, he bequeathed to Wiglaf innumerable weapons.

And now the youth was to enter the line of battle with his lord, his first time to be tested as a fighter. His spirit did not break and the ancestral blade would keep its edge, as the dragon discovered as soon as they came together in the combat.

Sad at heart, addressing his companions, Wiglaf spoke wise and fluent words: "I remember that time when mead was flowing, how we pledged loyalty to our lord in the hall, Wiglaf's speech to the shirkers

BEOWULF

bonne wē gehēton ūssum hlāforde

BEOWULF

177

2630

2610

in bīor-sele, ðe ūs ðās bēagas geaf, bæt we him ða guð-getawa gyldan woldon, gif him byslicu bearf gelumpe, helmas ond heard sweord. Đē hẽ ūsic on herge gecēas to dyssum sīd-fate sylfes willum, onmunde ūsic mærða, ond mē bās māðmas geaf, bē hē ūsic gār-wīgend gode tealde, hwate helm-berend, beah de hlaford us bis ellen-weorc ana aðohte tō gefremmanne, folces hyrde, forðam he manna mæst mærða gefremede, dæda dollīcra. Nū is sē dæg cumen bæt üre man-dryhten mægenes behöfað, godra guð-rinca; wutun gongan to, helpan hild-fruman, benden hyt sy, glēd-egesa grim! God wāt on mec, bæt mē is micle lēofre, bæt mīnne līc-haman mid minne gold-gyfan gled fæðmie. Ne bynceð mē gerysne, þæt wē rondas beren eft to earde, nemne we æror mægen fane gefyllan, feorh ealgian Wedra ðēodnes. Ic wāt geare, þæt næron eald-gewyrht, þæt he ana scyle Gēata duguðe gnorn þrowian, gesīgan æt sæcce; ūrum sceal sweord ond helm, byrne ond beadu-scrūd bām gemæne."

Wod bā burh bone wæl-rēc, wīg-heafolan bær frēan on fultum, fēa worda cwæð: "Lēofa Bīowulf, læst eall tela, swā ðū on geoguð-fēore geāra gecwæde, þæt ðu ne alæte be ðe lifigendum dom gedreosan; scealt nu dædum rof, æðeling ān-hydig, ealle mægene

promised our ring-giver we would be worth our price, make good the gift of the war-gear, those swords and helmets, as and when his need required it. He picked us out from the army deliberately, honoured us and judged us fit for this action, made me these lavish giftsand all because he considered us the best of his arms-bearing thanes. And now, although he wanted this challenge to be one he'd face by himself alone—the shepherd of our land, a man unequalled in the quest for glory and a name for daring—now the day has come when this lord we serve needs sound men to give him their support. Let us go to him, help our leader through the hot flame and dread of the fire. As God is my witness, I would rather my body were robed in the same burning blaze as my gold-giver's body than go back home bearing arms. That is unthinkable, unless we have first slain the foe and defended the life of the prince of the Weather-Geats. I well know the things he has done for us deserve better. Should he alone be left exposed to fall in battle? We must bond together, shield and helmet, mail-shirt and sword." Then he waded the dangerous reek and went under arms to his lord, saying only: "Go on, dear Beowulf, do everything you said you would when you were still young and vowed you would never let your name and fame be dimmed while you lived. Your deeds are famous, so stay resolute, my lord, defend your life now

2660

Wiglaf goes to Beowulf's aid

178 BEOWULF

2640

2650

feorh ealgian; ic ðē ful-læstu!"

Æfter ðām wordum wyrm yrre cwōm, atol inwit-gæst, öðre sīðe, fyr-wylmum fah, fionda niosian, lāðra manna; līg yðum för, born bord wið rond; byrne ne meahte geongum gār-wigan gēoce gefremman; ac se maga geonga under his mægas scyld elne geëode, þā his agen wæs glēdum forgrunden. Þā gēn gūð-cyning mærða gemunde, mægen-strengo slöh hilde-bille, bæt hyt on heafolan stöd nībe genyded; Nægling forbærst, geswāc æt sæcce sweord Bīowulfes, gomol ond græg-mæl. Him bæt gifeðe ne wæs, bæt him īrenna ecge mihton helpan æt hilde; wæs sīo hond tō strong, sē ðe mēca gehwane, mīne gefræge, swenge ofersõhte, bonne hē tō sæcce bær wæpen wundum heard; næs him wihte ðē sēl.

Pā wæs þēod-sceaða þriddan sīðe, frēcne fÿr-draca fæhða gemyndig, ræsde on ðone rōfan, þā him rūm āgeald: hāt ond heaðo-grim, heals ealne ymbefēng biteran bānum; hē geblōdegod wearð sāwul-drīore; swāt ÿðum wēoll.

Đã ic æt þearfe gefrægn þēod-cyninges andlongne eorl ellen cỹðan, cræft ond cēnðu, swā him gecynde wæs. with the whole of your strength. I shall stand by you."

After those words, a wildness rose in the dragon again and drove it to attack, heaving up fire, hunting for enemies, the humans it loathed. Flames lapped the shield, charred it to the boss, and the body armour on the young warrior was useless to him. But Wiglaf did well under the wide rim Beowulf shared with him once his own had shattered in sparks and ashes.

2670

2680

2690

Inspired again
by the thought of glory, the war-king threw
his whole strength behind a sword-stroke
and connected with the skull. And Naegling snapped.
Beowulf's ancient iron-grey sword
let him down in the fight. It was never his fortune
to be helped in combat by the cutting edge
of weapons made of iron. When he wielded a sword,
no matter how blooded and hard-edged the blade
his hand was too strong, the stroke he dealt
(I have heard) would ruin it. He could reap no advantage.

Then the bane of that people, the fire-breathing dragon, was mad to attack for a third time.

When a chance came, he caught the hero in a rush of flame and clamped sharp fangs into his neck. Beowulf's body ran wet with his life-blood: it came welling out.

Next thing, they say, the noble son of Weohstan saw the king in danger at his side and displayed his inborn bravery and strength. The dragon attacks

Another setback

The dragon's third onslaught. He draws blood

Wiglaf gets past the flames and strikes

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

181

180

2670

2680

2690

L F

bæt hē bone nīð-gæst nioðor hwēne slōh, secg on searum, bæt ðæt sweord gedēaf, fah ond fæted, bæt ðæt fyr ongon sweðrian syððan. Þā gēn sylf cyning geweold his gewitte, wæll-seaxe gebræd, biter ond beadu-scearp, bæt hē on byrnan wæg;

forwrāt Wedra helm wyrm on middan. Feond gefyldan —ferh ellen wræc—

Ne hēdde hē bæs heafolan, ac sīo hand gebarn

modiges mannes, þær he his mæges healp

ond hī hyne þā bēgen ābroten hæfdon, sib-æðelingas. Swylc sceolde secg wesan,

begn æt dearfe! --

Þæt ðam þēodne wæs sīðast sige-hwīle sylfes dædum, worlde geweorces. Đā sīo wund ongon, be him se eorð-draca ær geworhte, swelan ond swellan; hē bæt sona onfand, bæt him on breostum bealo-nīðe weoll attor on innan. Đã se æðeling giong, bæt hē bī wealle, wīs-hycgende, gesæt on sesse; seah on enta geweorc, hū ðā stān-bogan stapulum fæste ēce eorð-reced innan healde. Hyne þā mid handa, heoro-drēorigne, bēoden mærne, begn ungemete till, wine-dryhten his wætere gelafede,

Bīowulf mabelode —hē ofer benne spræc, wunde wæl-bleate; wisse he gearwe, þæt hē dæg-hwīla gedrogen hæfde,

hilde-sædne, ond his helm onspēon.

He left the head alone, but his fighting hand was burned when he came to his kinsman's aid. He lunged at the enemy lower down so that his decorated sword sank into its belly and the flames grew weaker.

2700

2710

2720

Once again the king gathered his strength and drew a stabbing knife he carried on his belt, sharpened for battle. He stuck it deep into the dragon's flank. Beowulf dealt it a deadly wound. They had killed the enemy, courage quelled his life; that pair of kinsmen, partners in nobility, had destroyed the foe. So every man should act, be at hand when needed; but now, for the king, this would be the last of his many labours and triumphs in the world.

Then the wound dealt by the ground-burner earlier began to scald and swell; Beowulf discovered deadly poison suppurating inside him, surges of nausea, and so, in his wisdom, the prince realized his state and struggled towards a seat on the rampart. He steadied his gaze on those gigantic stones, saw how the earthwork was braced with arches built over columns. And now that thane unequalled for goodness with his own hands washed his lord's wounds, swabbed the weary prince with water, bathed him clean, unbuckled his helmet.

Beowulf spoke: in spite of his wounds, mortal wounds, he still spoke for he well knew his days in the world

Beowulf delivers the fatal wound

Beowulf senses that he is near death

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

183

2720

2700

2710

eorðan wynne; ðā wæs eall sceacen dogor-gerimes, deað ungemete neah:-"Nū ic suna mīnum syllan wolde gūð-gewædu, þær mē gifeðe swā ænig yrfe-weard æfter wurde, līce gelenge. Ic ðās lēode hēold fīftig wintra; næs se folc-cyning, ymbe-sittendra ænig ðara, be mec guð-winum grētan dorste, egesan ðēon. Ic on earde bād mæl-gesceafta, heold min tela, ne sonte searo-nidas, në më swor fela āða on unriht. Ic ðæs ealles mæg, feorh-bennum sēoc, gefēan habban; forðam me witan ne ðearf Waldend fira morðor-bealo māga, þonne mīn sceaceð līf of līce. Nū ðū lungre geong hord scēawian under hārne stān, Wīglāf lēofa, nū se wyrm ligeð, swefeð sāre wund, since berēafod. Bīo nū on ofoste, bæt ic ær-welan. gold-æht ongite, gearo sceawige swegle searo-gimmas, bæt ic ðý sēft mæge æfter māððum-welan mīn ālætan. līf ond lēodscipe, bone ic longe hēold."

Đã ic snūde gefrægn sunu Wīhstānes æfter word-cwydum wundum dryhtne hỹran heaðo-sīocum, hring-net beran, brogdne beadu-sercean under beorges hrōf. Geseah ðā sige-hrēðig, þā hē bī sesse gēong, mago-þegn mōdig māððum-sigla fealo,

had been lived out to the end: his allotted time was drawing to a close, death was very near.

"Now is the time when I would have wanted to bestow this armour on my own son, 2730 had it been my fortune to have fathered an heir and live on in his flesh. For fifty years I ruled this nation. No king of any neighbouring clan would dare face me with troops, none had the power to intimidate me. I took what came, cared for and stood by things in my keeping, never fomented quarrels, never swore to a lie. All this consoles me. doomed as I am and sickening for death; 2740 because of my right ways, the Ruler of mankind need never blame me when the breath leaves my body for murder of kinsmen. Go now quickly, dearest Wiglaf, under the grey stone where the dragon is laid out, lost to his treasure; hurry to feast your eyes on the hoard. Away you go: I want to examine that ancient gold, gaze my fill on those garnered jewels; my going will be easier for having seen the treasure, a less troubled letting-go 2750 of the life and lordship I have long maintained."

And so, I have heard, the son of Weohstan quickly obeyed the command of his languishing war-weary lord; he went in his chain-mail under the rock-piled roof of the barrow, exulting in his triumph, and saw beyond the seat a treasure-trove of astonishing richness,

He thinks back on his life

He bids Wiglaf to inspect the hoard and return with a portion of the treasure

Wiglaf enters the dragon's barrow

2730

2740

wundur on wealle, ond bæs wyrmes denn, ealdes üht-flogan, orcas stondan, fyrn-manna fatu, feormend-lēase. hyrstum behrorene. Þær wæs helm monig, eald ond omig, earm-beaga fela, searwum gesæled. Sinc ēaðe mæg,

gold glitinian grunde getenge,

gold on grunde, gum-cynnes gehwone oferhīgian; hyde sē de wylle!

Swylce hē siomian geseah segn eall-gylden hēah ofer horde, hond-wundra mæst, gelocen leoðo-cræftum; of ðām lēoma stöd, bæt hē bone grund-wong ongitan meahte, wræte giondwlītan. Næs ðæs wyrmes þær onsyn ænig, ac hyne ecg fornam. Đā ic on hlæwe gefrægn hord reafian, eald enta geweorc anne mannan, him on bearm hladon bunan ond discas sylfes dome; segn ēac genom, bēacna beorhtost. Bill ær gescod -ecg wæs īren- eald-hlāfordes þām ðāra māðma mund-bora wæs longe hwīle, līg-egesan wæg hatne for horde, hioro-weallende

middel-nihtum, oðþæt hē morðre swealt. Ār wæs on ofoste, eft-sīðes georn,

> frætwum gefyrðred; hyne fyrwet bræc, hwæðer collen-ferð cwicne gemētte in ðam wong-stede Wedra þēoden

ellen-sīocne, bær hē hine ær forlēt.

wall-hangings that were a wonder to behold, glittering gold spread across the ground, the old dawn-scorching serpent's den packed with goblets and vessels from the past, tarnished and corroding. Rusty helmets all eaten away. Armbands everywhere, artfully wrought. How easily treasure buried in the ground, gold hidden however skilfully, can escape from any man!

And he saw too a standard, entirely of gold, hanging high over the hoard, a masterpiece of filigree; it glowed with light so he could make out the ground at his feet and inspect the valuables. Of the dragon there was no remaining sign: the sword had despatched him. Then, the story goes, a certain man plundered the hoard in that immemorial howe, filled his arms with flagons and plates, anything he wanted; and took the standard also, most brilliant of banners.

Already the blade of the old king's sharp killing-sword had done its worst: the one who had for long minded the hoard, hovering over gold, unleashing fire, surging forth midnight after midnight, had been mown down.

Wiglaf went quickly, keen to get back, excited by the treasure. Anxiety weighed on his brave heart—he was hoping he would find the leader of the Geats alive where he had left him helpless, earlier, on the open ground.

He returns with treasure

2760

2770

2780

2760

2770

2800

2810

Hē ðā mid þām māðmum mærne þīoden, dryhten sīnne drīorigne fand, ealdres æt ende; hē hine eft ongon wæteres weorpan, oðþæt wordes ord brēost-hord þurhbræc. Þā se beorn gespræc, gomel on giohðe: —gold scēawode—

"Ic ðāra frætwa Frēan ealles ðanc, Wuldur-cyninge, wordum secge, ēcum Dryhtne, þe ic hēr on starie, þæs ðe ic möste mīnum lēodum ær swylt-dæge swylc gestrÿnan.

Nū ic on māðma hord mīne bebohte fröde feorh-lege, fremmað gēna lēoda þearfe! Ne mæg ic hēr leng wesan.

Hātað heaðo-mære hlæw gewyrcean, beorhtne æfter bæle æt brimes nosan; sē scel tö gemyndum mīnum lēodum hēah hlīfian on Hrones-næsse, þæt hit sæ-līðend syððan hātan Bīowulfes biorh, ðā ðe brentingas ofer flöda genipu feorran drīfað."

Dyde him of healse hring gyldenne bīoden þrīst-hydig, þegne gesealde, geongum gār-wigan, gold-fāhne helm, bēah ond byrnan, hēt hyne brūcan well: "Pū eart ende-lāf ūsses cynnes, Wægmundinga; ealle wyrd forspēon mīne māgas tō meodsceafte, eorlas on elne; ic him æfter sceal."

Pæt wæs þām gomelan gingæste word

So he came to the place, carrying the treasure, and found his lord bleeding profusely, his life at an end; again he began to swab his body. The beginnings of an utterance broke out from the king's breast-cage.

The old lord gazed sadly at the gold.

2790

"To the everlasting Lord of All, to the King of Glory, I give thanks that I behold this treasure here in front of me. that I have been allowed to leave my people so well endowed on the day I die. Now that I have bartered my last breath to own this fortune, it is up to you 2800 to look after their needs. I can hold out no longer. Order my troop to construct a barrow on a headland on the coast, after my pyre has cooled. It will loom on the horizon at Hronesness and be a reminder among my people so that in coming times crews under sail will call it Beowulf's Barrow, as they steer ships across the wide and shrouded waters."

Then the king in his great-heartedness unclasped the collar of gold from his neck and gave it to the young thane, telling him to use it and the warshirt and the gilded helmet well.

"You are the last of us, the only one left of the Waegmundings. Fate swept us away, sent my whole brave high-born clan to their final doom. Now I must follow them." That was the warrior's last word.

Beowulf gives thanks and orders the construction of a barrow to commemorate him

Beowulf's last words

188

BEOWULF

2830

2840

190

brēost-gehygdum, ær hē bæl cure, hāte heaðo-wylmas; him of hwæðre gewāt sāwol sēcean sōð-fæstra dōm.

Đā wæs gegongen guman unfrödum earfoðlīce, þæt hē on eorðan geseah bone lēofestan līfes æt ende, blēate gebæran. Bona swylce læg, egeslīc eorð-draca, ealdre berēafod. bealwe gebæded. Beah-hordum leng wyrm woh-bogen wealdan ne moste, ac hine īrenna ecga fornāmon, hearde, heaðo-scearde, homera lafe, bæt se wīd-floga wundum stille hrēas on hrūsan hord-ærne nēah. Nalles æfter lyfte lacende hwearf middel-nihtum. māðm-æhta wlonc ansyn ywde; ac he eordan gefeoll for ðæs hild-fruman hond-geweorce. Hūru þæt on lande lyt manna ðah, mægen-ägendra, mīne gefræge, bēah ðe hē dæda gehwæs dyrstig wære, þæt hē wið attor-sceaðan oreðe geræsde, oððe hring-sele hondum styrede, gif he wæccende weard onfunde būon on beorge. Bīowulfe wearð dryht-māðma dæl dēaðe forgolden; hæfde æghwæðer ende gefered lænan līfes.

Næs ðā lang tō ðon,

2820

2830

He had no more to confide. The furious heat of the pyre would assail him. His soul fled from his breast to its destined place among the steadfast ones.

> The dragon too has been destroyed

It was hard then on the young hero, having to watch the one he held so dear there on the ground, going through his death agony. The dragon from underearth, his nightmarish destroyer, lay destroyed as well, utterly without life. No longer would his snakefolds ply themselves to safeguard hidden gold. Hard-edged blades, hammered out and keenly filed, had finished him so that the sky-roamer lay there rigid, brought low beside the treasure-lodge.

Never again would he glitter and glide and show himself off in midnight air, exulting in his riches: he fell to earth through the battle-strength in Beowulf's arm. There were few, indeed, as far as I have heard, big and brave as they may have been, few who would have held out if they had had to face the outpourings of that poison-breather or gone foraging on the ring-hall floor and found the deep barrow-dweller on guard and awake.

The treasure had been won, bought and paid for by Beowulf's death. Both had reached the end of the road through the life they had been lent.

Before long

2840

BEOWULF

tydre trēow-logan, tyne ætsomne, ðā ne dorston ær dareðum lācan on hyra man-dryhtnes miclan þearfe; ac hy scamiende scyldas bæran, guð-gewædu, þær se gomela læg; wlitan on Wīlāf. Hē gewērgad sæt, fēðe-cempa, frēan eaxlum nēah; wehte hyne wætre, him wiht ne spēow. Ne meahte hē on eorðan, ðēah hē uðe wēl, on ðām frum-gāre feorh gehealdan, nē ðæs Wealdendes wiht oncirran. Wolde döm Godes dædum rædan

gumena gehwylcum, swā hē nū gēn dēð.

bæt ðā hild-latan holt ofgēfan,

Þā wæs æt ðām geongan grim andswaru ēð-begēte þām ðe ær his elne forlēas. Wīglāf maðelode, Wēohstānes sunu, sēc sārig-ferð — seah on unlēofe —: "Þæt lā mæg secgan, sē ðe wyle sōð specan, þæt se mon-dryhten, sē ēow ðā māðmas geaf, ēored-geatwe, be gē bær on standað, bonne he on ealu-bence oft gesealde heal-sittendum helm ond byrnan, bēoden his begnum, swylce hē þrydlīcost öwer feor oððe nēah findan meahte, þæt hē gēnunga gūð-gewædu wrāðe forwurpe, ðā hyne wīg beget. Nealles folc-cyning fyrd-gesteallum gylpan borfte; hwæðre him God ūðe, sigora Waldend, bæt he hyne sylfne gewræc, āna mid ecge, bā him wæs elnes þearf.

the battle-dodgers abandoned the wood, the ones who had let down their lord earlier, the tail-turners, ten of them together.

When he needed them most, they had made off.

Now they were ashamed and came behind shields, in their battle-outfits, to where the old man lay.

They watched Wiglaf, sitting worn out, a comrade shoulder to shoulder with his lord, trying in vain to bring him round with water.

Much as he wanted to, there was no way he could preserve his lord's life on earth or alter in the least the Almighty's will.

What God judged right would rule what happened to every man, as it does to this day.

Then a stern rebuke was bound to come from the young warrior to the ones who had been cowards.

Wiglaf, son of Weohstan, spoke disdainfully and in disappointment:

"Anyone ready to admit the truth will surely realize that the lord of men who showered you with gifts and gave you the armour you are standing in—when he would distribute helmets and mail-shirts to men on the mead-benches, a prince treating his thanes in hall to the best he could find, far or near—was throwing weapons uselessly away. It would be a sad waste when the war broke out. Beowulf had little cause to brag about his armed guard; yet God who ordains who wins or loses allowed him to strike with his own blade when bravery was needed.

The battle-dodgers come back

Wiglaf rebukes them

2870

2850

2860

192

2850

2860

2870

2890

Ic him līf-wraðe, lytyle meahte ond ongan swā þēah ætgifan æt gūðe, ofer mīn gemet mæges helpan. Symle wæs þy sæmra, bonne ic sweorde drep ferhð-genīðlan, fyr unswiðor wēoll of gewitte. Wergendra tō lỹt brong ymbe beoden, ba hyne sio brag becwom. Nū sceal sinc-bego ond swyrd-gifu, eall ēðel-wyn ēowrum cynne, lufen ālicgean; lond-rihtes mot þære mæg-burge monna æghwylc īdel hweorfan, syððan æðelingas feorran gefricgean fleam eowerne, dom-leasan dæd. Deað bið sella eorla gehwylcum bonne edwit-lif!"

Heht ðā þæt heaðo-weorc tō hagan bīodan up ofer ecg-clif, þær þæt eorl-weorod morgen-longne dæg mōd-giōmor sæt, bord-hæbbende, bēga on wēnum, ende-dōgores ond eft-cymes lēofes monnes. Lýt swīgode nīwra spella, sē ðe næs gerād, ac hē sōðlīce sægde ofer ealle:

2900

"Nū is wil-geofa Wedra lēoda, dryhten Gēata dēað-bedde fæst, wunað wæl-reste wyrmes dædum: him on efn ligeð ealdor-gewinna siex-bennum sēoc; sweorde ne meahte on ðām āglæcean ænige þinga wunde gewyrcean. Wīglāf siteð ofer Bīowulfe, byre Wīhstānes,

There was little I could do to protect his life in the heat of the fray, yet I found new strength welling up when I went to help him.

Then my sword connected and the deadly assaults of our foe grew weaker, the fire coursed less strongly from his head. But when the worst happened too few rallied around the prince.

"So it is goodbye now to all you know and love on your home ground, the open-handedness, the giving of war-swords. Every one of you with freeholds of land, our whole nation, will be dispossessed, once princes from beyond get tidings of how you turned and fled and disgraced yourselves. A warrior will sooner die than live a life of shame."

2890

2900

2880

Then he ordered the outcome of the fight to be reported to those camped on the ridge, that crowd of retainers who had sat all morning, sad at heart, shield-bearers wondering about the man they loved: would this day be his last or would he return? He told the truth and did not balk, the rider who bore news to the cliff-top. He addressed them all: "Now the people's pride and love, the lord of the Geats, is laid on his deathbed, brought down by the dragon's attack. Beside him lies the bane of his life, dead from knife-wounds. There was no way Beowulf could manage to get the better of the monster with his sword. Wiglaf sits at Beowulf's side, the son of Weohstan,

He predicts that enemies will now attack the Geats

A messenger tells the people that Beowulf is dead

194

BEOWULF

2920

2930

eorl ofer öðrum unlifigendum, healdeð hige-mæðum heafod-wearde, lēofes ond lāðes. Nū ys lēodum wēn orleg-hwīle, syððan underne Froncum ond Frysum fyll cyninges wīde weorðeð. Wæs sīo wrōht scepen heard wið Hūgas, syððan Higelāc cwom faran flot-herge on Fresna land, bær hyne Hetware hilde genægdon, elne geëodon mid ofer-mægene, bæt se byrn-wiga būgan sceolde, fëoll on fëðan; nalles frætwe geaf ealdor dugoðe. Ūs wæs ā syððan Merewīoingas milts ungyfeðe.

"Në ic te Swëo-dëode sibbe odde trëowe wihte ne wēne: ac wæs wīde cūð. bætte Ongenðīo ealdre besnyðede Hæðcen Hrēbling wið Hrefna-wudu, bā for onmēdlan ærest gesöhton Gēata lēode Gūð-Scilfingas. Sona him se froda fæder Ohtheres, eald ond eges-full ondslyht ageaf, ābrēot brim-wīsan, bryd āheorde, gomela iō-mēowlan golde berofene, Onelan modor ond Ohtheres: ond ðā folgode feorh-genīðlan, oððæt hī oðēodon earfoðlīce in Hrefnes-holt hlaford-lease. Besæt ðā sin-herge sweorda lāfe wundum werge; wean oft gehet earmre teohhe ondlonge niht,

the living warrior watching by the dead, keeping weary vigil, holding a wake for the loved and the loathed.

Now war is looming

over our nation, soon it will be known to Franks and Frisians, far and wide, that the king is gone. Hostility has been great among the Franks since Hygelac sailed forth at the head of a war-fleet into Friesland: there the Hetware harried and attacked and overwhelmed him with great odds. The leader in his war-gear was laid low, fell amongst followers; that lord did not favour his company with spoils. The Merovingian king has been an enemy to us ever since.

the Frisians

2020

2930

2910

"Nor do I expect peace or pact-keeping of any sort from the Swedes. Remember: at Ravenswood, Ongentheow slaughtered Haethcyn, Hrethel's son, when the Geat people in their arrogance first attacked the fierce Shylfings. The return blow was quickly struck by Ohthere's father. Old and terrible, he felled the sea-king and saved his own aged wife, the mother of Onela and of Ohthere, bereft of her gold rings. Then he kept hard on the heels of the foe and drove them, leaderless, lucky to get away, in a desperate rout into Ravenswood. His army surrounded the weary remnant where they nursed their wounds; all through the night he howled threats at those huddled survivors.

The Swedes too will strike to avenge the slaughter of Ongentheow

He foresees wars

with the Franks and

Ongentheow's last engagement at Ravenswood: he cornered a Geatish force

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

196

cwæð hē on mergenne mēces ecgum gētan wolde, sum' on galg-trēowum fuglum to gamene. Frofor eft gelamp sārig-mōdum somod ær-dæge, syððan hīe Hygelāces horn ond byman, gealdor ongēaton, bā se gōda cōm lēoda dugoðe on lāst faran.

wæl-ræs weora wīde gesyne,

hū ðā folc mid him fæhðe töwehton.

frod fela-geomor fæsten secean,

hæfde Higelāces hilde gefrūnen,

bæt hē sæ-mannum onsacan mihte,

heaðo-līðendum, hord forstandan,

bearn ond bryde; beah eft bonan

Swēona lēodum, segn Higelāces freoðo-wong bone forð oferēodon,

blonden-fexa on bid wrecen,

syððan Hrēðlingas to hagan þrungon.

bæt se bēod-cyning ðafian sceolde

Eafores anne dom. Hyne yrringa

Wulf Wonreding wæpne geræhte,

gomela Scilfing, ac forgeald hraðe wyrsan wrixle wæl-hlem bone,

syððan ðēod-cyning byder oncirde.

Þær wearð Ongenðiow ecgum sweorda,

bæt him for swenge swät ædrum sprong

forð under fexe. Næs hē forht swā ðēh.

wlonces wīg-cræft; wiðres ne truwode,

eald under eorð-weall. Þā wæs æht boden

eorl Ongenbio ufor oncirde;

"Wæs sīo swāt-swaðu Swēona ond Gēata.

Gewät him ða se goda mid his gædelingum,

2950

2960

2970

promised to axe their bodies open when dawn broke, dangle them from gallows to feed the birds. But at first light when their spirits were lowest, relief arrived. They heard the sound of Hygelac's horn, his trumpet calling as he came to find them, the hero in pursuit, at hand with troops.

"The bloody swathe that Swedes and Geats

No one could miss their murderous feuding.

cut through each other was everywhere.

Then the old man made his move,

Hygelac relieved the besieged Geats

2950

2940

pulled back, barred his people in:

2960

Ongentheow withdrew to higher ground.

Hygelac's pride and prowess as a fighter were known to the earl; he had no confidence

that he could hold out against that horde of seamen,

defend wife and the ones he loved from the shock of the attack. He retreated for shelter

behind the earthwall. Then Hygelac swooped

on the Swedes at bay, his banners swarmed into their refuge, his Geat forces

drove forward to destroy the camp.

There in his grey hairs, Ongentheow was cornered, ringed around with swords.

And it came to pass that the king's fate was in Eofor's hands, and in his alone.

Wulf, son of Wonred, went for him in anger,

split him open so that blood came spurting from under his hair. The old hero

still did not flinch, but parried fast, hit back with a harder stroke:

the king turned and took him on.

Ongentheow withdrew

The Swedish king fought for his life. He survived a blow from Wulf, hit back, but was killed by Wulf's brother, Eofor

Ne meahte se snella sunu Wonrēdes ealdum ceorle ondslyht giofan. ac hē him on hēafde helm ær gescer, bæt he blode fah bugan sceolde, feoll on foldan; næs he fæge ba git, ac hē hyne gewyrpte, þēah ðe him wund hrine. Lēt se hearda Higelāces begn brādne mēce, þā his bröðor læg, eald-sweord eotonisc. entiscne helm brecan ofer bord-weal; ðā gebēah cyning, folces hyrde, was in feorh dropen. Đā wæron monige, be his mæg wriðon, ricone ārærdon, ðā him gerymed wearð, bæt hīe wæl-stōwe wealdan mōston. Penden rēafode rinc ōðerne. nam on Ongenðīo īren-byrnan, heard swyrd hilted ond his helm somod; hāres hyrste Higelāce bær. Hē ðām frætwum fēng ond him fægre gehēt lēana mid lēodum, ond gelæste swā; geald bone gūð-ræs Gēata dryhten, Hrēðles eafora. bā hē tō hām becom. Iofore ond Wulfe mid ofer-māðmum; sealde hiora gehwæðrum hund þūsenda landes ond locenra bēaga —ne ðorfte him ðā lēan oðwītan mon on middan-gearde — syððan hīe ðā mærða geslögon; ond ðā Iofore forgeaf angan dohtor, hām-weorðunge, hyldo tō wedde. "Pæt ys sīo fæhðo ond se feondscipe, wæl-nīð wera, ðæs ðe ic wēn hafo,

Then Wonred's son, the brave Wulf, could land no blow against the aged lord.

Ongentheow divided his helmet so that he buckled and bowed his bloodied head and dropped to the ground. But his doom held off. Though he was cut deep, he recovered again.

"With his brother down, the undaunted Eofor, Hygelac's thane, hefted his sword and smashed murderously at the massive helmet past the lifted shield. And the king collapsed, The shepherd of people was sheared of life.

2980

3000

"Many then hurried to help Wulf, bandaged and lifted him, now that they were left masters of the blood-soaked battleground. One warrior stripped the other, looted Ongentheow's iron mail-coat, his hard sword-hilt, his helmet too, and carried the graith to King Hygelac; he accepted the prize, promised fairly that reward would come, and kept his word. For their bravery in action, when they arrived home Eofor and Wulf were overloaded by Hrethel's son, Hygelac the Geat, with gifts of land and linked rings that were worth a fortune. They had won glory, so there was no gainsaying his generosity. And he gave Eofor his only daughter to bide at home with him, an honour and a bond.

"So this bad blood between us and the Swedes, this vicious feud, I am convinced, The victorious Geats returned home

3000

200

2990

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

þē ūs sēceað tō Swēona lēoda, syððan hīe gefricgeað frēan ūserne ealdor-lēasne, þone ðe ær gehēold wið hettendum hord ond rīce æfter hæleða hryre, hwate Scildingas, folc-rēd fremede oððe furður gēn eorlscipe efnde.

Nū is ofost betost. þæt wē þēod-cyning þær scēawian ond bone gebringan, be ūs bēagas geaf, on ād-fære. Ne scel ānes hwæt meltan mid þām mödigan, ac þær is māðma hord, gold unrīme, grimme gecēapod; ond nū æt sīðestan sylfes fēore bēagas gebohte: bā sceall brond fretan, ælad beccean, nalles eorl wegan māððum tō gemyndum, nē mægð scyne habban on healse hring-weorðunge, ac sceal geomor-mod, golde bereafod, oft, nalles æne, elland tredan, nū se here-wīsa hleahtor ālegde, gamen ond glēo-drēam. Forðon sceall gār wesan monig morgen-ceald mundum bewunden, hæfen on handa, nalles hearpan swēg wigend weccean, ac se wonna hrefn füs ofer fægum fela reordian, earne secgan, hū him æt æte spēow, þenden hē wið wulf wæl rēafode."

Swā se secg hwata secggende wæs lāðra spella; hē ne lēag fela wyrda nē worda. Weorod eall ārās, is bound to revive; they will cross our borders and attack in force when they find out that Beowulf is dead. In days gone by when our warriors fell and we were undefended he kept our coffers and our kingdom safe. He worked for the people, but as well as that he behaved like a hero.

We must hurry now to take a last look at the king and launch him, lord and lavisher of rings, on the funeral road. His royal pyre will melt no small amount of gold: heaped there in a hoard, it was bought at heavy cost, and that pile of rings he paid for at the end with his own life will go up with the flame, be furled in fire: treasure no follower will wear in his memory, nor lovely woman link and attach as a torque around her neckbut often, repeatedly, in the path of exile they shall walk bereft, bowed under woe, now that their leader's laugh is silenced, high spirits quenched. Many a spear dawn-cold to the touch will be taken down and waved on high; the swept harp won't waken warriors, but the raven winging darkly over the doomed will have news, tidings for the eagle of how he hoked and ate, how the wolf and he made short work of the dead."

Such was the drift of the dire report that gallant man delivered. He got little wrong in what he told and predicted.

The whole troop

The messenger predicts that the Swedes will soon retaliate

With Beowulf gone, a tragic future awaits

3020

3010

J. . . .

3030

202

3030

3010

3020

BEOWULF

BEOWULF 2

The Geats find the two bodies

ēodon unblīðe under Earna-næs, wollen-teāre. wundur scēawian. Fundon ða on sande sawul-leasne hlim-bed healdan, bone be him hringas geaf ærran mælum; þā wæs ende-dæg gödum gegongen, bæt se gūð-cyning, Wedra bēoden, wundor-dēaðe swealt. Ær hī þær gesēgan syllīcran wiht, wyrm on wonge wider-ræhtes bær, lāðne licgean: wæs se lēg-draca, grimlīc gryre-fāh, glēdum beswæled. Sē wæs fīftiges fōt-gemearces lang on legere; lyft-wynne heold nihtes hwīlum, nyðer eft gewāt dennes nīosian; wæs ðā dēaðe fæst, hæfde eorð-scrafa ende genyttod. Him big stodan bunan ond orcas, discas lāgon ond dyre swyrd, ōmige, burhetone, swā hīe wið eorðan fæðm būsend wintra bær eardodon. Ponne wæs bæt yrfe ēacen-cræftig, iū-monna gold, galdre bewunden, þæt ðām hring-sele hrīnan ne möste gumena ænig, nefne God sylfa, sigora Sōð-cyning, sealde þām ðe hē wolde -hē is manna gehyld- hord openian, efne swā hwylcum manna, swā him gemet ðūhte. Þā wæs gesyne, þæt se sið ne ðah bām ðe unrihte inne gehýdde wræte under wealle; weard ær ofsloh

fēara sumne; þā sīo fæhð gewearð

rose in tears, then took their way
to the uncanny scene under Earnaness.
There, on the sand, where his soul had left him,
they found him at rest, their ring-giver
from days gone by. The great man
had breathed his last. Beowulf the king
had indeed met with a marvellous death.

But what they saw first was far stranger: the serpent on the ground, gruesome and vile, lying facing him. The fire-dragon was scaresomely burnt, scorched all colours. From head to tail, his entire length was fifty feet. He had shimmered forth on the night air once, then winged back down to his den; but death owned him now, he would never enter his earth-gallery again. Beside him stood pitchers and piled-up dishes, silent flagons, precious swords eaten through with rust, ranged as they had been while they waited their thousand winters under ground. That huge cache, gold inherited from an ancient race, was under a spell which meant no one was ever permitted to enter the ring-hall unless God Himself, mankind's Keeper, True King of Triumphs, allowed some person pleasing to Himand in His eyes worthy—to open the hoard.

What came about brought to nothing the hopes of the one who had wrongly hidden riches under the rock-face. First the dragon slew that man among men, who in turn made fierce amends

3060

3050

3060

204 BEOWULF

3040

3050

- -

gewrecen wrāðlīce. Wundur hwār þonne eorl ellen-rōf ende gefēre līf-gesceafta, þonne leng ne mæg mon mid his māgum medu-seld būan. Swā wæs Bīowulfe, þā hē biorges weard sōhte, searo-nīðas; seofa ne cūðe þurh hwæt his worulde-gedāl weorðan sceolde; swā hit oð dōmes dæg dīope benemdon þēodnas mære, þā ðæt þær dydon, þæt se secg wære synnum scildig, hergum geheaðerod, hell-bendum fæst, wommum gewītnad, sē ðone wong strude; næs hē gold-hwæte gearwor hæfde āgendes ēst ær gescēawod.

Wīglāf maðelode, Wīhstānes sunu: "Oft sceall eorl monig anes willan wræc ādrēogan, swā ūs geworden is. Ne meahton wē gelæran lēofne bēoden. rīces hyrde ræd ænigne, bæt he ne grette gold-weard bone, lēte hyne licgean bær hē longe wæs, wīcum wunian oð woruld-ende: hēold on hēah-gesceap. Hord ys gescēawod, grimme gegongen; wæs bæt gifeðe tō swīð. bē done bēod-cyning byder ontyhte. Ic wæs bær inne ond bæt eall geondseh, recedes geatwa, bā mē gerymed wæs, nealles swæslīce sīð ālyfed inn under eorð-weall. Ic on ofoste gefeng micle mid mundum mægen-byrðenne hord-gestrēona, hider ūt ætbær cyninge mīnum: cwico wæs þā gēna,

and settled the feud. Famous for his deeds a warrior may be, but it remains a mystery where his life will end, when he may no longer dwell in the mead-hall among his own.

So it was with Beowulf, when he faced the cruelty and cunning of the mound-guard. He himself was ignorant of how his departure from the world would happen.

The high-born chiefs who had buried the treasure declared it until doomsday so accursed that whoever robbed it would be guilty of wrong and grimly punished for their transgression, hasped in hell-bonds in heathen shrines.

Yet Beowulf's gaze at the gold treasure when he first saw it had not been selfish.

Wiglaf, son of Weohstan, spoke: "Often when one man follows his own will many are hurt. This happened to us. Nothing we advised could ever convince the prince we loved, our land's guardian, not to vex the custodian of the gold, let him lie where he was long accustomed, lurk there under earth until the end of the world. He held to his high destiny. The hoard is laid bare, but at a grave cost; it was too cruel a fate that forced the king to that encounter. I have been inside and seen everything amassed in the vault. I managed to enter although no great welcome awaited me under the earthwall. I quickly gathered up a huge pile of the priceless treasures handpicked from the hoard and carried them here where the king could see them. He was still himself,

Wiglaf ponders Beowulf's fate

3090

206

3090

3070

3080

wīs ond gewittig. Worn eall gespræc gomol on gehoo ond eowic gretan het, bæd bæt gē geworhton æfter wines dædum in bæl-stede beorh bone hean, micelne ond mærne, swa he manna wæs wīgend weorð-fullost wīde geond eorðan, benden hē burh-welan brūcan moste. Uton nū efstan ōðre sīðe sēon ond sēcean searo-gimma geþræc, wundur under wealle; ic ēow wīsige, bæt gē genōge nēon scēawiað bēagas ond brād gold. Sīe sīo bær gearo, ædre geæfned, bonne we ut cymen, ond bonne geferian frēan ūserne, lēofne mannan, bær hē longe sceal on ðæs Waldendes wære gebolian."

Hēt ðā gebēodan byre Wīhstānes, hæle hilde-dīor, hæleða monegum, bold-āgendra, þæt hīe bæl-wudu feorran feredon, folc-āgende, gōdum tōgēnes: "Nū sceal glēd fretan, — weaxan wonna lēg— wigena strengel, þone ðe oft gebād īsern-scūre, þonne stræla storm strengum gebæded scōc ofer scild-weall, sceft nytte hēold, fæðer-gearwum fūs, flāne fullēode."

Hūru se snotra sunu Wīhstānes ācīgde of corðre cyniges þegnas, syfone ætsomne, þā sēlestan, ēode eahta sum under inwit-hrōf

alive, aware, and in spite of his weakness he had many requests. He wanted me to greet you and order the building of a barrow that would crown the site of his pyre, serve as his memorial, in a commanding position, since of all men to have lived and thrived and lorded it on earth his worth and due as a warrior were the greatest. Now let us again go quickly and feast our eyes on that amazing fortune heaped under the wall. I will show the way and take you close to those coffers packed with rings and bars of gold. Let a bier be made and got ready quickly when we come out and then let us bring the body of our lord, the man we loved, to where he will lodge for a long time in the care of the Almighty."

3100

3110

3120

Then Weohstan's son, stalwart to the end, had orders given to owners of dwellings, many people of importance in the land, to fetch wood from far and wide for the good man's pyre.

"Now shall flame consume our leader in battle, the blaze darken round him who stood his ground in the steel-hail, when the arrow-storm shot from bowstrings pelted the shield-wall. The shaft hit home. Feather-fledged, it finned the barb in flight."

Next the wise son of Weohstan called from among the king's thanes a group of seven: he selected the best and entered with them, the eighth of their number, He reports Beowulf's last wishes

Wiglaf gives orders for the building of a funeral pyre

He goes with seven thanes to remove the treasure from the hoard

208

3100

3110

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

hilde-rinca: sum on handa bær æled-leoman, se de on orde geong. Næs ðā on hlytme, hwā þæt hord strude, syððan orwearde, ænigne dæl, secgas gesēgon on sele wunian, læne licgan; lyt ænig mearn, bæt hī ofostlīce ūt geferedon dyre māðmas; dracan ēc scufun, wyrm ofer weall-clif, leton weg niman, flod fæðmian frætwa hyrde. Þā wæs wunden gold on wæn hladen, æghwæs unrīm, æþelingc boren, hār hilde-rinc tō Hrones-næsse.

Him ðā gegiredan Gēata lēode ād on eorðan unwāclīcne. helmum behongen, hilde-bordum, beorhtum byrnum, swā hē bēna wæs; ālegdon ðā tōmiddes mærne þēoden hæleð hīofende, hlāford lēofne. Ongunnon þā on beorge bæl-fyra mæst wīgend weccan: wudu-rēc āstāh sweart ofer swiodole, swogende leg, wope bewunden —wind-blond gelæg oðþæt hē ðā bān-hūs gebrocen hæfde, hāt on hreðre. Higum unröte swylce giōmor-gyd Gēatisc mēowle . . . . . . . . . bunden-heorde song sorg-cearig. Sæde geneahhe, wæl-fylla worn, werudes egesan,

under the God-cursed roof: one raised a lighted torch and led the way. No lots were cast for who should loot the hoard for it was obvious to them that every bit of it lay unprotected within the vault, there for the taking. It was no trouble to hurry to work and haul out the priceless store. They pitched the dragon over the clifftop, let tide's flow and backwash take the treasure-minder. Then coiled gold was loaded on a cart in great abundance, and the grey-haired leader, the prince on his bier, borne to Hronesness.

The Geat people built a pyre for Beowulf, stacked and decked it until it stood four-square, hung with helmets, heavy war-shields and shining armour, just as he had ordered. Then his warriors laid him in the middle of it. mourning a lord far-famed and beloved. On a height they kindled the hugest of all funeral fires: fumes of woodsmoke billowed darkly up, the blaze roared and drowned out their weeping, wind died down and flames wrought havoc in the hot bone-house, burning it to the core. They were disconsolate and wailed aloud for their lord's decease. A Geat woman too sang out in grief; with hair bound up, she unburdened herself of her worst fears, a wild litany of nightmare and lament: her nation invaded, enemies on the rampage, bodies in piles,

slavery and abasement. Heaven swallowed the smoke.

Beowulf's funeral

A Geat woman's

dread

210

3150

3130

3140

BEOWULF

BEOWULF

211

3130

3140

3150

mod-ceare mændon, mon-dryhtnes cwealm;

bæt hīo hyre here-geongas hearde ondrēde

hyndo ond hæft-nyd. Heofon rece swealg.

Beowulf's barrow

3160

go el Þá

3170

3180

212

Geworhton ðā Wedra lēode hlēo on hōe. sē wæs hēah ond brād. wēg-līðendum wīde gesyne, ond betimbredon on tyn dagum beadu-rōfes bēcn; bronda lāfe wealle beworhton, swä hyt weorðlīcost fore-snotre men findan mihton. Hī on beorg dydon bēg ond siglu, eall swylce hyrsta, swylce on horde ær nīð-hēdige men genumen hæfdon; forlēton eorla gestrēon eorðan healdan, gold on grēote, þær hit nu gen lifað eldum swā unnyt, swa hit æror wæs. Þā ymbe hlæw riodan hilde-dēore, æbelinga bearn, ealra twelfe, woldon ceare cwīðan, kyning mænan, word-gyd wrecan ond ymb wer sprecan: eahtodan eorlscipe ond his elle-weorc; duguðum dēmdon, swā hit gedēfe bið bæt mon his wine-dryhten wordum herge, ferhoum freoge. bonne he foro scile of līc-haman læded weorðan. Swā begnornodon Gēata lēode hlāfordes hryre, heorð-genēatas; cwædon bæt he wære wyruld-cyninga, manna mildust ond mon-ðwærust. lēodum līðost ond lof-geornost.

Then the Geat people began to construct a mound on a headland, high and imposing, a marker that sailors could see from far away, and in ten days they had done the work. It was their hero's memorial; what remained from the fire they housed inside it, behind a wall as worthy of him as their workmanship could make it. And they buried torques in the barrow, and jewels and a trove of such things as trespassing men had once dared to drag from the hoard. They let the ground keep that ancestral treasure, gold under gravel, gone to earth, as useless to men now as it ever was. Then twelve warriors rode around the tomb. chieftain's sons, champions in battle, all of them distraught, chanting in dirges, mourning his loss as a man and a king. They extolled his heroic nature and exploits and gave thanks for his greatness; which was the proper thing,

for a man should praise a prince whom he holds dear and cherish his memory when that moment comes when he has to be convoyed from his bodily home. So the Geat people, his hearth companions, sorrowed for the lord who had been laid low. They said that of all the kings upon the earth he was the man most gracious and fair-minded, kindest to his people and keenest to win fame. His people lament

3180

3160

Family Trees

Acknowledgements

## Family Trees Family trees of the Danish, Swedish, and Geatish dynasties. Names given here are the ones used in this translation. THE DANES or THE SHIELDINGS SHIELD SHEAFSON Beow Halfdane Heorogar HROTHGAR Halga m. Wealhtheow Hrethric Hrothmund Freawaru Hrothulf Heoroweard m. Ingeld the Heathobard THE GEATS Hrethel daughter Herebeald Haethcyn HYGELAC m. Hygd **Ecgtheow** daughter Heardred BEOWULF m. Eofor THE SWEDES Ongentheow Ohthere Onela m. Eadgils Eanmund daughter of Halfdane

daughter

m.

Onela the Swede

m.

## Acknowledgements

The proposal that I should translate *Beowulf* came in the early 1980s from the editors of *The Norton Anthology of English Literature*, so my first thanks go to M. H. Abrams and Jon Stallworthy, who encouraged the late John Benedict to commission some preliminary passages. Then, when I got going in earnest four years ago, Norton appointed Professor Alfred David to keep a learned eye on what I was making of the original, and without his annotations on the first draft and his many queries and suggested alternatives as the manuscript advanced towards completion, this translation would have been a weaker and a wobblier thing. Al's responses were informed by scholarship and by a lifetime's experience of teaching the poem, so they were invaluable. Nevertheless, I was often reluctant to follow his advice and persisted many times in what we both knew were erroneous ways, so he is not to be held responsible for any failures here in the construing of the original or for the different directions in which it is occasionally skewed.

I am also grateful to W. W. Norton & Co. for allowing the translation to be published by Faber and Faber in London and Farrar, Straus and Giroux in New York.

At Faber's, I benefited greatly from Christopher Reid's editorial pencil on the first draft and Paul Keegan's on the second. I also had important encouragement and instruction in the latter stages of the work from colleagues at Harvard, who now include by happy coincidence the present Associate General Editor of *The Norton Anthology*, Professor Stephen Greenblatt. I remember with special pleasure a medievalists' seminar where I finally recanted on the use of the word "gilly" in the presence of Professors Larry Benson, Dan Donoghue, Joseph Harris, and Derek Pearsall. Professor John R. Niles happened to attend that seminar and I

was lucky to enjoy another, too brief discussion with him in Berkeley, worrying about word choices and wondering about the prejudice in favour of Anglo-Saxon over Latinate diction in translations of the poem.

Helen Vendler's reading helped, as ever, in many points of detail, and I received other particular and important comments from Professors Mary Clayton and Peter Sacks.

Extracts from the first hundred lines of the translation appeared in *The Haw Lantern* (1987) and *Causley at 70* (1987). Excerpts from the more recent work were published in *Agni, The Sunday Times, The Threepenny Review, The Times Literary Supplement*; also in *A Parcel of Poems: For Ted Hughes on His Sixty-fifth Birthday* and *The Literary Man, Essays Presented to Donald W. Hannah.* Lines 88–98 were printed in January 1999 by Bow & Arrow Press as a tribute to Professor William Alfred, himself a translator of the poem and, while he lived, one of the great teachers of it. Bits of the introduction first appeared in *The Sunday Times* and in an article entitled "Further Language" (*Studies in the Literary Imagination*, vol. XXX, no. 2). The epigraph to the introduction is from my poem "The Settle Bed" (*Seeing Things*, 1991). The broken lines on p. 151 indicate lacunae in the original text.